

ALWAYS TURN THE PAGE

by David Robinson

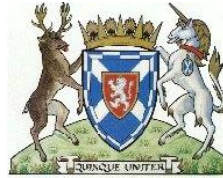


THE BLACK FAMILY STORY: 1750-2000

**BLACK FAMILY, 18th, 19th & 20th CENTURY:
SCOTTISH & IRISH LOCATIONS.**



Kirkcubrightshire



Dumfriesshire



Ayrshire



Renfrewshire



Lanarkshire



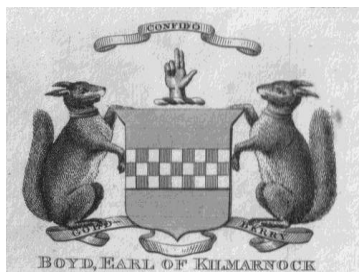
County Antrim



County Armagh



County Clare



Kilmarnock Coat of Arms



Kilmarnock 2012.

(The front cover crests: the Blacks were a 'sept' of the Lamont Clan.)

ALWAYS TURN THE PAGE.

By David Robinson.

***THIS IS AN HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE BLACK FAMILY FROM THE 18TH TO
THE 21ST CENTURY.***

IT IS DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF MY MOTHER, ELLA CURRIE BLACK:

***GRAND-DAUGHTER OF MATTHEW BROWN BLACK & MARY McCALLUM,
& DAUGHTER OF JAMES BLACK & HELEN CURRIE.***



Kenneth & Ella Robinson.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.

I am indebted to many people who made this book possible.

My uncle, Ronnie Robinson, got me started on the ‘genealogy history trail’ and created the title of this series of books, of which this is the fourth.

He moved to Scotland from Belfast over 60 years ago, lives in Edinburgh and still takes a very active interest in family history.



Fig.0-1 Ronnie Robinson.

The previous three books in the series were based on English and Irish records, whereas the Black Story is based mostly in Scotland.

From 1854, Scottish records are probably the best in the world and due to the ‘ScotlandsPeople’ website they are also the most accessible. Without this wonderful organization the book would not have been possible in its present form.



Fig.0-2 ScotlandsPeople.

The ‘ScotlandsPlaces’ website provided valuable historical details of the many locations where the extended Black family lived during the 18th and 19th centuries.



Fig.0-3 ScotlandsPlaces.

The East Ayrshire Family History Society was founded in 1997.

It had its home in the Dick Institute (Ref.Fig.10-41) until 2009, when it moved to the refurbished Burns Monument Centre (Ref.Fig.10-41).

The original Burns Monument was built in Kay Park in 1879 (Ref.P.47).

I joined the E.A.F.H.S. in 2005 and was an overseas member for five years.

I was so fortunate to have access to one of the oldest and most active family history societies in Scotland. It was a tremendous resource for material and encouragement in pursuing this project.



Fig.0-4 East Ayrshire FHS; Dick Institute. Old & New Burns Monument

The 1792 Balmaclellan Census is an amazing document. It was put together on the 9th February 1792 by the local minister, Rev. James Thomson, who had the foresight and ability to document such a widely dispersed parish.

‘This was a unique survey into the way of life of ordinary folk.
The first ever portrait of the people of his parish’.

It was his goal to try to improve the wellbeing of his flock by recording the difficult conditions under which they lived.

This booklet was an invaluable guide to the roots of the Black story. I am indebted to the Dumfries & Galloway FHS and to the Scottish Genealogical Society, who were able to help me acquire this document.

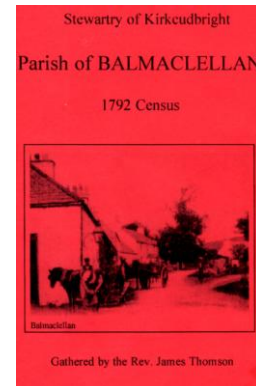


Fig.0-5 Balmaclellan 1792 Census.

The Irvine Burns Club was established on the 2nd June 1826 and is one of the longest continuously active Burns Clubs.

At least five personal friends of Robert Burns were amongst the group of local gentlemen whose idea it was to form the original club.

I was fortunate to contact present member, Billy Kerr, who was an invaluable source of information and put himself out several times to further this project with his local knowledge and photographic skills.



Fig.0-6 Irvine Burns Club.

‘Rambles around Kilmarnock’ was written in 1875 by Archibald Adamson and it gives a wonderful description of the developing town and its surroundings.

‘Still o’er these scenes my memory wakes,
And fondly broods with miser care;
Time but the impression stronger makes,
As streams their channels deeper wear’.

It is full of lots of snippets of local information and historical detail that were very useful in understanding what life in Kilmarnock must have been like for our Black ancestors back in the 19th century.

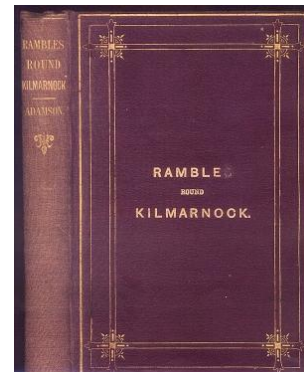


Fig.0-7 Rambles Around Kilmarnock,

The following family members have assisted me greatly in bringing all the family information together and proof reading various chapters.



Robert & Cindy Black, U.S.A., 2013.



Douglas Black, U.S.A 1995.



Elizabeth (Black) Bellamy, St. Andrews, 2006.



Harvey Black, Bristol, 2010.



Michael Robinson, Southport, 2004.



Margaret (Fulton) Nicolson, Dumfries, 2012.



Nana Black, Gordon Black, Maureen (Black) McDonald, Kilmarnock, 2012

The following individuals and organisations have helped in providing material some of which is included in the text.

- Florence (McCrae) MacGregor in Mauchline.**
- Anne Geddes at the East Ayrshire Family History Society, Kilmarnock.**
- Eileen Thompson at Scotland's People, Edinburgh.**
- Linda Tanner & Brian Jones at East Ayrshire Bereavement Services, Kilmarnock.**
- Billy Kerr at Irvine Burns Club.**
- Shona Burnett at Dumfriesshire Cemeteries.**
- David Wier at Renfrewshire Libraries.**
- Morag McCann at Dumfries & Galloway Family History Society.**
- Angela Thompson at Masonhill Crematorium, South Ayrshire.**
- Evelyn Walker & Angela Donnelly at Monkton Prestwick Cemetery, South Ayrshire.**
- I.G.I. Family Search L.D.S Website.**
- Genographic Project & Origin of British by Stephen Oppenheimer.**
- Kilmarnock Academy Website.**
- Ayrshire Roots & Ayrshire History Websites.**

The following family and friends have continually assisted me with this project:

- Andrew, Simon, Katie Robinson, Josh Baker and Lauren Welch with their computer support.**
- Peter Dixon, for his photograph reclamation expertise.**
- My dear wife Lorna, for her proof reading, ideas, computer support and endless encouragement.**
- My Uncle Ronnie, who started me on this overall project and has been a constant source of inspiration.**

**‘ALWAYS TURN THE PAGE –THE BLACK STORY.’
CONTENTS:**

<i>Acknowledgements.</i>	
<i>Prologue.</i>	<i>Page 1-2.</i>
<i>Chapter 1: The Black Family Origins & Name Development.</i>	<i>Page 3-4.</i>
<i>Chapter 2: The Black & McKie Families of Balmaclellan, Kirkcudbrightshire.</i>	<i>Page 5-11.</i>
<i>Chapter 3: The Gemmel Family of Mauchline, Ayrshire.</i>	<i>Page 12-14.</i>
<i>Chapter 4: Balmaclellan & Mauchline to Paisley in the 1790s: Blacks & Gemmels.</i>	<i>Page 15-20.</i>
<i>Chapter 5: Paisley to Kilmarnock: James (1787-1865) & Barbara (Gemmel) Black (1793-1858).</i>	<i>Page 21-29.</i>
<i>Chapter 6: Robert (1824-1880) & Sarah (Brown) Black (1827-1879).</i>	<i>Page 30-36.</i>
<i>Chapter 7: The Brown & Park Families.</i>	<i>Page 37-42.</i>
<i>Chapter 8: Matthew Brown (1847-1929) & Mary (McCallum) Black (1848-1888).</i>	<i>Page 43-53.</i>
<i>Chapter 9: The McCallum & Mungle Families.</i>	<i>Page 54-66.</i>
<i>Chapter 10: Robert Black (1869-1927).</i>	<i>Page 67-77.</i>
<i>Chapter 11: Robert (Bert) Black (1900-1995).</i>	<i>Page 78-85.</i>
<i>Chapter 12: James Armour Black (1906-1996).</i>	<i>Page 86-94.</i>
<i>Chapter 13: Margaret Wilson McCallum Black (1877-1954).</i>	<i>Page 95-99.</i>
<i>Chapter 14: James (Jimmy) Black (1887-1960) & Ellen (Helen) Currie (1889-1985).</i>	<i>Page 100-105.</i>
<i>Chapter 15: The Currie Connection.</i>	<i>Page 106-115.</i>
<i>Chapter 16: The Carrol & Coyle ‘Irish’ Connection.</i>	<i>Page 116-120.</i>
<i>Chapter 17: Helen (Ellen) Currie (1867-1930).</i>	<i>Page 121-124.</i>
<i>Chapter 18: Matthew Black (1908-1994) & Ella Currie Black (1916-2002).</i>	<i>Page 125-132.</i>
<i>Chapter 19: Epilogue.</i>	<i>Page 133-137.</i>
<i>Appendix (A); Figures; & Family Trees (A)-(I).</i>	<i>Page 138-151.</i>

PROLOGUE.

This is the fourth and last in the series of family history stories entitled ‘Always Turn the Page’.

The title is based on some frustrating experiences my uncle, Ronnie Robinson, encountered in his thirty years of genealogical research. The first three books covered my father’s Robinson family and my wife’s Corkey and Fulton families.

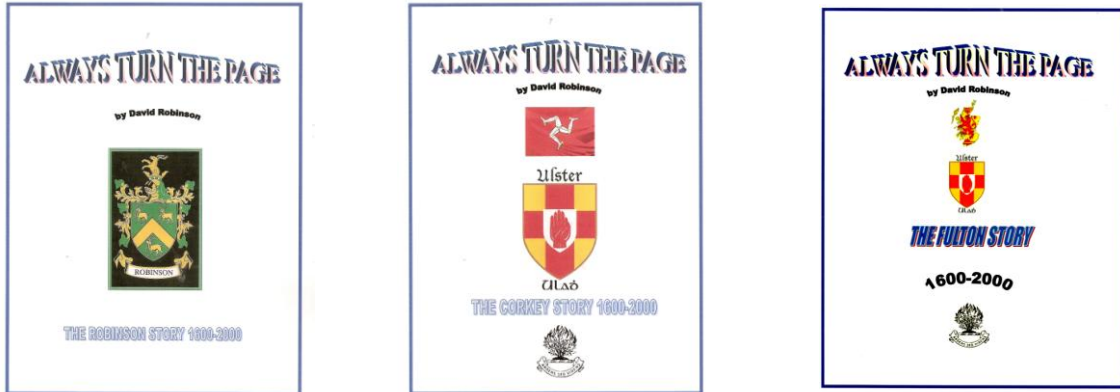


Fig.0-8 Robinson, Corkey & Fulton, ‘Always Turn The Page’ Stories.

This book will cover the story of my mother’s Black Family from the ancient ‘Galloway District’ of Lowland Scotland, their late 18th century move to Paisley, Renfrewshire and finally their 200 year legacy in Kilmarnock, Ayrshire.

It will also include the stories of many of the other families that intermarried with the Black family including the McKies from Balmaclellan, Kirkcudbrightshire; the Gemmels from Mauchline, Ayrshire; the Browns from Fenwick, Ayrshire; the McCallums from Irvine, Ayrshire; the Mungles from Kilwaughter, County Antrim; the Armours from Kilmarnock, Ayrshire; the Browns from Annan, Dumfriesshire; the Higgins from Belfast, N.Ireland; the Curries and Drinnans from Tarbolton, Ayrshire; and the Carrols from County Clare, Ireland.



Fig.0-9 Old Map with Kirkcudbrightshire, Dumfriesshire, Ayrshire, Renfrewshire, Scotland & County Antrim, Ireland .

The book has two clear sections. Chapters 1-4 describe a story with limited official records but a lot of historical background details. Chapters 5-17, on the other hand, have excellent records along with some firsthand accounts of memories, thoughts, incidents and stories, all of which have been included in the text.

I had thought that this would be the easiest of the four books to compile because of the outstanding Scottish records, but they have had quite the opposite effect, as the research has been much more involved and the need for accurate, expert interpretation vital.

As with the three previous stories, this book also includes a lot of history of the times that the many families lived through, with many illustrations, maps and figures. This is an attempt to paint a picture of what life must have been like for our Scottish ancestors and to make the text more interesting and easier to follow.

In that context I found myself including a lot of the story of the famous Scottish Bard, Robbie Burns, who seemed to turn up in many of our family locations during his short but illustrious life.



Fig.0-10 Author & daughter at Robert Burns Statue, Kilmarnock., 2006.

Chapters 10 & 11 will include the story of the Blacks who emigrated to U.S.A in the early 1900s.

The Black family project from 2006 to 2009, to erect a memorial on the unmarked grave in the Grassyards Cemetery, Kilmarnock introduced me to cousins that I never knew and this proved to be extremely important in the evolution of this book.

As stated at this point in the other three 'Always Turn the Page' stories, there are often a few 'blanks' that have to be filled in to complete a book like this. My uncle has a saying that I always keep in mind when writing these books.

'Sometimes we have to be satisfied by the balance of probabilities'.

I have learned to accept this and hope that the reader can too.

Fig.0-11 Kilmarnock Grave of Matthew Brown & Mary (McCallum) Black.



CHAPTER 1: BLACK FAMILY ORIGINS & NAME DEVELOPMENT.

The Black family name is Anglo-Scots and derived from the old English words, 'Blaec or Blac', meaning Black. It appears through the ages in many various forms: Blacke, Blackie, Blaik, Blake, Blaec or Blaca.

It is thought to have at least two possible origins. The first was from the name given by the invading Anglo-Saxons to the native Celts, who they described as 'darker haired and darker skinned than themselves'.

The second possible origin was as a shortened version of the medieval 'blacksmith' term. This word evolved from the old Germanic 'smithaz', or 'craftsman' who worked with 'black metal - iron' as opposed to 'white metal - tin, silver or gold'.

Geographically the name was first found in England, at the family seat of a feudal manor in Lincolnshire (Lindsey). The first reference was to 'Blaec', which was the name of the 'King's Reeve' or 'representative' in Lincoln in 628 AD.

The first registered name was in the 'Old English Bynames Register', 900 AD, as 'Blaca'.

The movement northward appears to have taken place in the 12th century with the surname becoming popular in Scotland by the 15th century.



Fig.1-1 Anglo-Saxon Britain, 600-900AD.

What has recent DNA research discovered about families like the Blacks?

The genealogical application of DNA traces the mutations in the human genome, which distinguish one people from another. By tracking these mutations it is possible to trace the route taken by our male ancestors in their migrations from the origin of mankind in central Africa. To implement this there is a system of nomenclature for the male gene groups, sometimes referred to as 'haplogroups'. In the case of Black, the haplogroup to which the male Y-chromosome belongs, is designated 'R1a1'.

It has been traced from Africa through the Middle East and Asia, east of the Caspian Sea up to the eastern Baltic region, before glaciation drove it back southeast about 20,000 years ago. This is based on on-going work by the 'Genographic Project', which is attempting to trace movements on a worldwide basis.

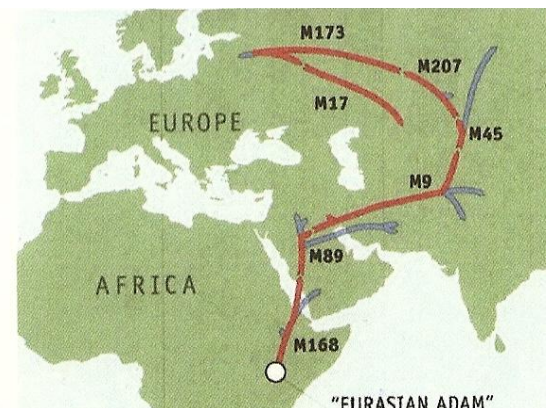


Fig.1-2 'Eurasian Adam' originated 60,000 years ago just north of Lake Uganda. His descendants migrated over a period of 40,000 Years, as shown by Markers M 168; 89; 9; 45; 207; 173 & 17.

For the distribution in the British Isles, the story continues in Stephen Oppenheimer's book, 'The Origin of the British'. The 'R1a1' haplogroup is picked up from north of the Black Sea in much the same area as the 'Genographic Project' had left it, just north of Rostov.

From there it spread in two directions, firstly westwards, south of the Baltic Sea, secondly northwards, through present day Russia and Finland and north of the Baltic Sea. This all happened about 10,000 B.C. and by 6,000 B.C. it can be identified in Norway.

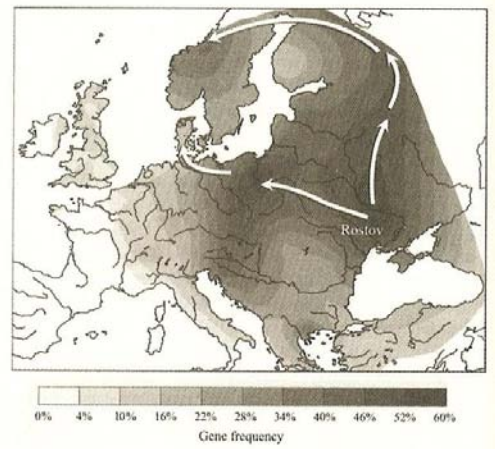


Fig.1-3 Distribution of 'R1a1' haplogroup: 'Origin of the British'

'R1a1' is only a minority group in the British Isles, as shown by the shading in Fig.1-3, and at its maximum was less than 10% of the total population. The greatest concentrations are in Scotland, northern England and northeast Ireland and current research suggests that these came from those Norwegian origins.

The spread of the Black family name is demonstrated by this 1841 census map showing the distribution across Scotland by that time.

Blacks were present in all the Scottish counties but most concentrated in Lanarkshire, spreading west to Ayrshire and Renfrewshire, east to Midlothian and north to Fife, Angus and Aberdeenshire.

Our story will start in Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire in the mid 18th century

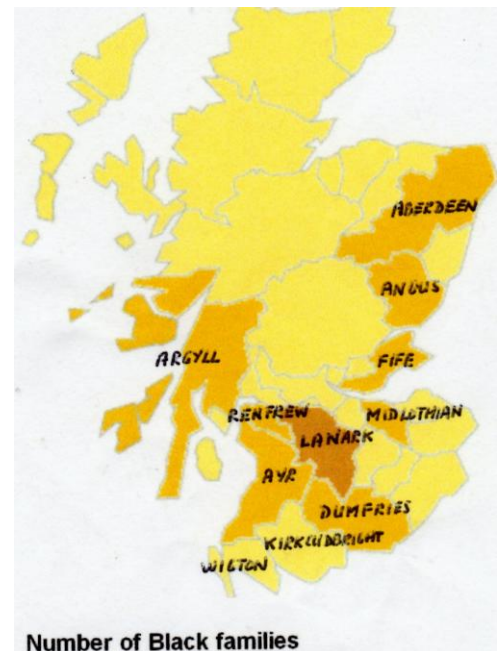


Fig.1-4 Black family distribution, Scotland 1841.

This above historical information about the origins of the Black name should not be confused with the Harry Potter book fictional material, which refers to the 'House of Black' as the 'noblest, oldest & wealthiest pure bloodied wizarding family in Britain'!!

The 13th century Black family tree tapestry produced by J.K Rowling was not used in the research for this book!

Fig.1-5 Harry Potter Black Family Tree Tapestry dated to Middle Ages.



**CHAPTER 2: THE BLACK & McKIE FAMILIES, of BALMACLELLAN
KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE**

The evidence placing our Black family in Balmaclellan Parish, Kirkcudbrightshire in the 18th century is contained in the 1841, 1851 & 1861 censuses of James Black (1787-1865) (Ref. Family Tree P.147)

These censuses were all recorded when James was living and working in Kilmarnock, Ayrshire.

The first official Scottish census was in 1841 and the documentation in subsequent censuses was much more detailed and accurate.

So the 1841 census merely records that James had been ‘born outside the census county’.

His wife, Barbara, and family are all noted as being ‘born in Ayrshire’.

PLACE <small>Here insert Name of Village, Street, Square, Close, Court, &c.</small>	HOUSES <small>Uninhabited or Inhabited</small>	NAME and SURNAME, SEX and AGE, of each Person who abode in each House on the Night of 6th June.		OCCUPATION <small>Of what Profession, Trade, Employment, or whether of Independent Means.</small>	WHERE BORN <small>County, Parish, &c.</small>
		NAME and SURNAME	AGE <small>Male Female</small>		
		James Black	44	Engineer	40
		Barbara do	45		38
		Mary do	19	Bound	38
		Jessie do	18	Mrs Engineer	38
		Robert do	16	Mrs Engineer	38
		Catherine do	11		38
		Thomas do	7		38
		Jean do	6		38

Fig.2-1 James Black, 1841 Kilmarnock Census.

The much more detailed 1851 census records that James had been ‘born in Kirkcudbright, New Galloway’, while his wife, Barbara, is shown as ‘born in Ayrshire, Mauchline’ and his daughter, Jane as ‘born in Ayrshire, Kilmarnock’.

James Black	Head	Mar	44	Machine & the handloom	Kirkcudbright New Galloway
Barbara	Wife	Mar	45		Ayrshire Mauchline
Jane	Daughter	U	19		Kilmarnock

Fig.2-2 James Black, 1851 Kilmarnock Census.

The 1861 census accurately records that James had been ‘born in Kirkcudbright, Balmaclellan’.

Name and Surname of each Person.	Relation to Head of Family.	Condition.	Age of		Rank, Profession, or Occupation.	Where Born.
			Male	Female		
James Black	Head	Widower	46		Engineer	Kirkcudbright Balmaclellan

Fig.2-3 James Black, 1861 Kilmarnock Census.

Balmaclellan is a small village about one mile east of New Galloway town near the boundary of Balmaclellan Parish with Kells Parish in Kirkcudbrightshire.

The River Ken forms the western limit of Balmaclellan Parish while the River Urr forms the eastern boundary, separating it from Dumfriesshire.

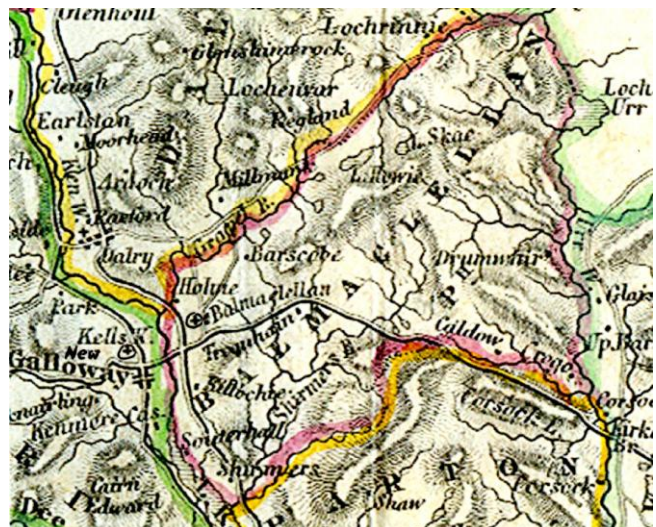


Fig.2-4 Old map of Balmaclellan Village and Parish.

The final document that gives a clue to the ancestry of James Black is his 1865 death certificate. This names his parents as Robert Black and Agnes McKie and gives his age as 77.

1865. DEATHS in the *District of Kilmarnock* in the *County of Ayr*

	<i>James Black</i>	<i>1865</i>	<i>77</i>	<i>Robert Black</i>	<i>1865</i>
<i>245</i>	<i>James Black</i>	<i>James</i>	<i>77</i>	<i>Robert Black</i>	<i>James</i>
	<i>Agnes McKie</i>	<i>Agnes</i>	<i>40</i>	<i>Agnes McKie</i>	<i>James</i>
	<i>Robert Black</i>	<i>Robert</i>		<i>Robert Black</i>	<i>James</i>
	<i>Agnes McKie</i>	<i>Agnes</i>		<i>Agnes McKie</i>	<i>James</i>
	<i>James Black</i>	<i>James</i>		<i>James Black</i>	<i>James</i>
	<i>Robert Black</i>	<i>Robert</i>		<i>Robert Black</i>	<i>James</i>
	<i>Agnes McKie</i>	<i>Agnes</i>		<i>Agnes McKie</i>	<i>James</i>

Fig.2-5 Death certificate of James Black, 1865, Kilmarnock.

So we know from these four documents that James was born in the Balmaclellan-New Galloway area of Kirkcudbrightshire around 1787 to parents, Robert and Agnes Black.

There are unfortunately no formal records of either James Black's birth or of his parent's marriage. There is however an unofficial Balmaclellan Parish Census, recorded by the minister, Rev. James Thomson, on the 9th February 1792. This shows no record of Robert, Agnes or son, James Black and it seems likely that the family had left the Balmaclellan Parish shortly after James's birth, moving to Paisley, Renfrewshire (Ref.Fig.4-9).

Balmaclellan Parish was originally part of the ancient district of Galloway, which traditionally included Wigtonshire & Kirkcudbrightshire as far east as the River Nith in Dumfriesshire.

How long our Black family was in the small community of Balmaclellan and exactly where they came from is uncertain.

With the 1792 census information and several Black graveyard inscriptions from the small Balmaclellan Parish Church graveyard we can piece together a picture of the 'Black Clan' in Galloway District in general and Balmaclellan Parish in particular.



Fig.2-6 Early 19th century Galloway Map with Rivers Cree & Nith.

Some background history of the area will help to understand how the native population evolved in this particular area of Scotland.

The original inhabitants (400-500AD) were Gaelic Celts from nearby Ulster. Gaelic spread east and was the only language of Galloway (Land of the foreign Gaels) before the area became part of the English speaking kingdom of Northumbria (Kirkcudbright named after 'Kirk of Cuthbert', a Northumbrian saint) in the 7th century.

Norse invasions over the next two centuries, due to their dominance of the Irish Sea, resulted in a mixed Gaelic & Norse kingdom by the 11th century, with Scottis (Gaelic) and Inglis (English) being the main languages.

Balmaclellan natives spoke Gaelic up until the 17th century and 80% of the Galloway place and farm names have a Gaelic origin.

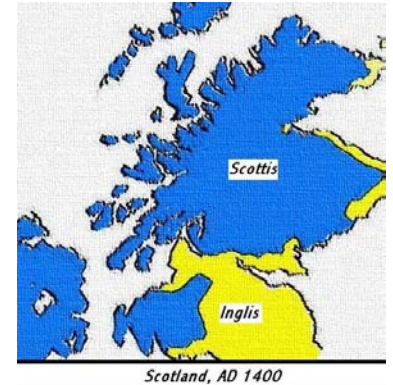


Fig.2-7 Language Distribution.

The decline of the Norse line saw the Galloway chiefs aligning with Scotland rather than Northumbria with the result that by the close of the 11th century a border between England and Scotland was developing.

An integrated feudal system had been developed by these Galloway chiefs but in the 14th century, when they resisted innovation, their land was forfeited to the Crown. These lands were sold off over the next hundred years as individual farms rather than large parish scale estates.

This division of land in Galloway led to the establishment of families like the McLellans and the McKies, who gave their names to the parishes of Balmaclellan and Balmaghie.

'Bal' is Gaelic for 'town or manor', hence, 'Manor of MacLellan' and 'Town of MacGh(K)ies.' The McLellans & McKies were both granted royal charters in the 15th century.

Black families were not recorded as established in Galloway until the 17th century and then mainly in the more arable south-eastern area of Kirkcudbrightshire.

Balmaclellan Parish, in the north-western section, was mostly upland farms based on sheep, cattle, horses and goats with a low population density.

As a result the population of the whole parish in 1755 was only 534 with most living in the country areas and a few in the single small village of Balmaclellan. That population did not show any increase in the 1792, 1801 or 1841 censuses.

The parish was well served in the late 18th century turnpike era by a series of roads: Wigton to Edinburgh, Castle Douglas to Ayr / Glasgow and Newton Stewart to Dumfries.

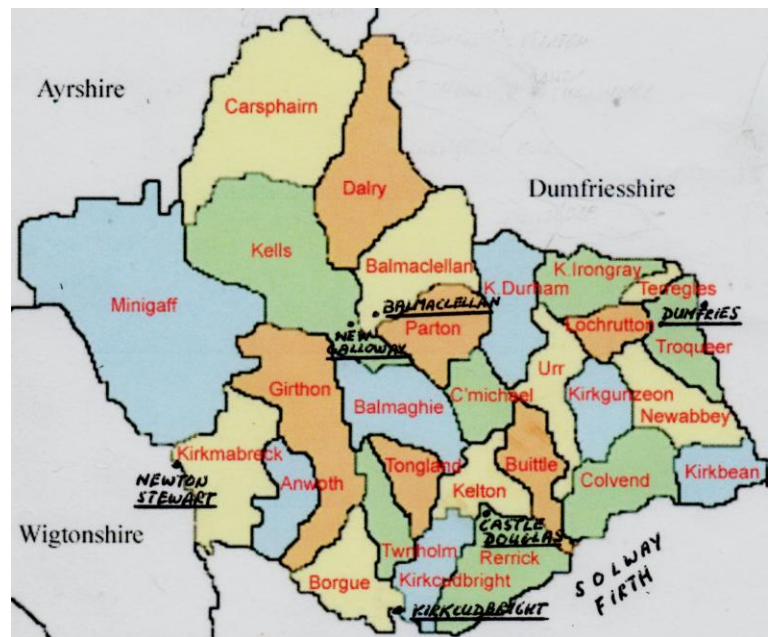


Fig.2-8 Parishes of Kirkcudbrightshire incl. Balmaclellan & Balmaghie.

The Black families in Balmaclellan in the late 18th century were mostly cotters, crofters or tenant farmers. Records indicate that Robert's was not a well-established family in the area.

Life in Balmaclellan Parish at that time was wonderfully described by the Rev. James Thomson in 1790:

'The middle and eastern parts comprise mostly moss and heath commonly so ragged and perplexed with stones and rocks as to defy every attempt of the plough to better its condition. The greater part of the parish being only fit for pasturage supported mostly sheep, black Galloway cattle and horses. The inhabitants are exposed to the open air in a variety of weathers and their bodies acquire a hardiness unknown to those of a more sedentary situation. Their prominent virtues are peaceableness and sobriety, although by no means deprived of that portion of spirit necessary on occasions to assert their rights'.

He goes on to give some insight into the lack of 'Parochial Records' for that time:

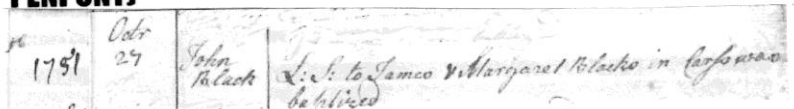
'No regular public registry has been kept in the parish and what remains is not voluminous. The earliest entry is 1747. This was due to the neglect of former times but a different cause in future is likely to operate to the same effect. A 1783 Act of Parliament imposes a tax of 3d on every birth, burial, christening and marriage and has put an end to the registers in most of the parishes of this neighbourhood. The people refuse to pay and the parish is deprived of a record that might one day be necessary for proving propinquity or securing their claim'.

The one Black family that did become established in Balmaclellan and left some lifetime and gravestone records was a John Black (1751-1816), who was possibly a brother of our Robert and uncle to James (1787-1865).

It is worthwhile to document his story as it probably closely resembles that of our Black line.

John Black (1751-1816) was one of nine children, born in Penpont Parish, Dumfriesshire between 1750 and 1769, to James & Margaret Black. His brother, Robert, who could well be our James's father, was born in Penpont in 1757.

27/10/1751 BLACK, JOHN (O.P.R. Births 845/00 0010 0034 PENPONT)



20/11/1757 BLACK, ROBERT (O.P.R. Births 845/00 0010 004 PENPONT)

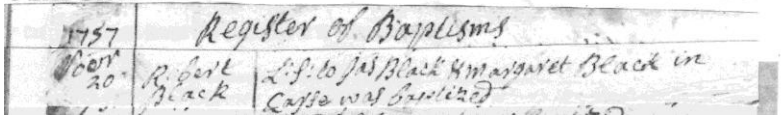


Fig.2-9 Birth Certificates Penpont Blacks.

John married Jean Stothart (1757-1817), from nearby Tynron, in 1787 and moved from Dumfriesshire to live and work on a farm next to where Jean's father, Joseph (1717-1801), had become a tenant farmer in Troquhain, a mile east of Balmaclellan village.

John and Jean lived and worked in Balmaclellan until their deaths in 1816 & 1817. Their son left the farm and opened a store in the village leaving valuable records.

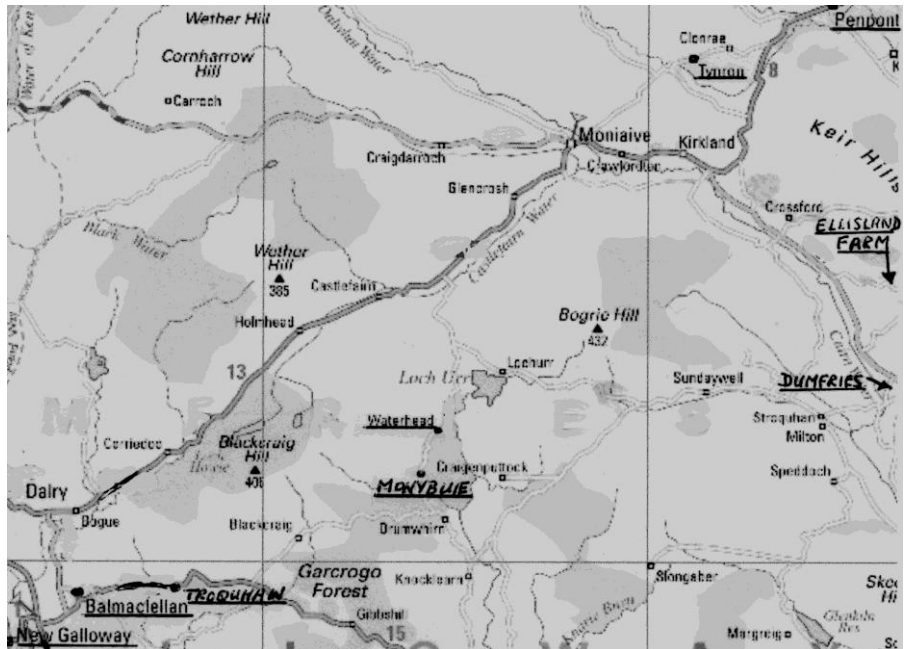


Fig.2-10 Map with Penpont, Tynron, Balmaclellan & Troquhain.

Balmaclellan village seems to have changed very little over the years. Visiting it last summer felt like stepping back in time.

The hand pump still as the centrepiece of the village, no street names or advertising signs, a single post-office-shop, the blacksmith house still standing, the 1790 schoolhouse and the 1878 library.



Fig.2-11 Balmaclellan Main Street, 2013 & old postcard, undated.

The 1753 Parish Church looks out over the Rhinns of Kells hills in the Galloway Forest Park, where Robert the Bruce (Ref.Fig.19-3) took refuge from the English in the early 14th century.

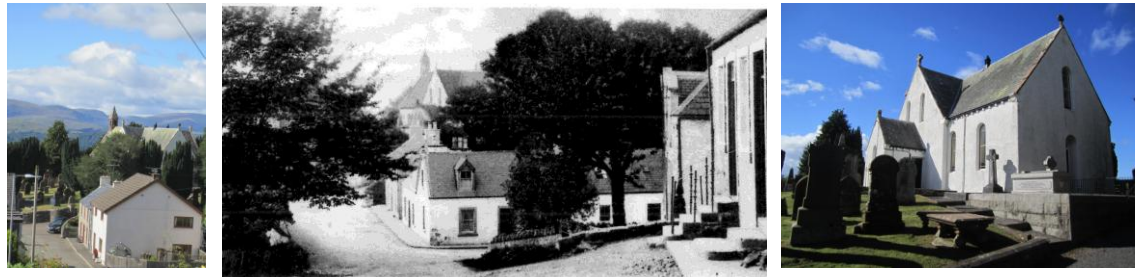


Fig.2-12 Balmaclellan Parish Church view, 2013 & old postcard, undated

The graveyard is small, every grave accessible and remarkably well preserved. There is a grave dated 1683 to one of the Covenant Martyrs. Balmaclellan was a centre of the Covenanter religious movement of Scottish Presbyterians, who rejected the National Covenant imposed on the Scots by King Charles I in 1638.

They used Holy Linn waterfall on Garpel Burn in Barscobe Wood (Ref.Fig.2-4) as a place of secret worship and baptism.

There is a memorial to Robert Patterson (1715-1801), a stonemason who dedicated his life to erecting memorials to the Covenant Martyrs, and was the basis for Sir Walter Scott's 'Old Mortality'.



Fig.2-13 Holy Linn Waterfall & Garpel Burn.

Robert Paterson Memorial.

Balmaclellan dates back to ancient times with Bronze Age Celtic remains discovered over the years and a 12th – 13th century Norman Motte still visible above the upper village.

Fig.2-14 Norman Motte, Balmaclellan.



The many McKie graves in the Balmaclellan cemetery made it possible to trace the family of Agnes McKie, the mother of James Black (1787-1865).

The McKie / McGhie family, as stated earlier, had given their name to the Parish of Balmaghie and been granted a Royal Charter in the 15th century. Their family line has been traced back through marriage to King Malcolm IV in the 12th century and their names are ‘truly representative of Kirkcudbrightshire surnames’.

A line of ministers started in 1710 in Balmaghie with Rev. William McKie (1688-1763), who served that parish for 53 years. His son Rev. William McKie (1718-1779) was minister in Balmaclellan for 33 years and his son Rev. Nathaniel McKie (1757-1790) followed his father, serving the parish for 10 years until his untimely death aged 33.

Rev. William McKie (1718-1779) married Catherine Maria Verner in 1751 and in so doing inherited the property of ‘Nether Monybuie’ in Balmaclellan Parish (Ref.Fig.2-10).



Nether Monybuie had been owned by the famous Gordon clan, who were Lords of Kenmure and Lochinvar in the adjacent Kells and Dalry Parishes (Ref.Fig.2-8).

In 1675, the Nether Monybuie property had passed to the Verner family through marriage.

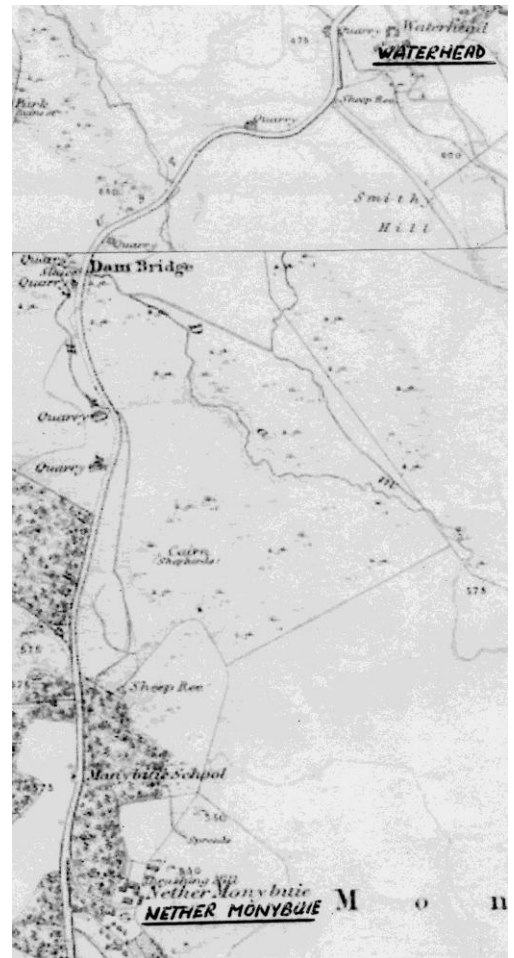


Fig.2-15 Nether Monybuie & Waterhead in north eastern Balmaclellan Parish.

William and Catherine McKie had ten children between 1751 and 1765, including Agnes McKie, born on 14th Oct. 1754.

Although there is no direct proof that this was Robert Black’s wife, she was the only Agnes McKie recorded as born in this small parish at that time.

The other possible McKie-Black connection was that there was a Black family living at the Waterhead farm, which was the nearest neighbour to Nether Monybuie in this very remote area of Balmaclellan Parish.

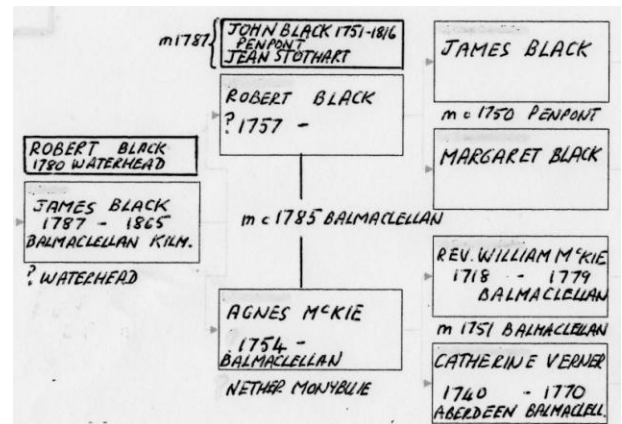
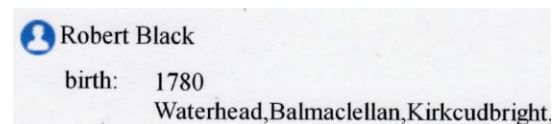


Fig.2-16 Possible Balmaclellan Black – McKie Family Tree & Black Waterhead, Balmaclellan connection.

There is an isolated birth record of a Robert Black, at Waterhead, Balmaclellan, who could be James’s brother.



This story is at best tentative and I would rarely suggest it without more conclusive records, however with the extremely small numbers in the Balmaclellan Parish at that time, it is a plausible account of the Black-McKie connection.

Now we want to discuss the reasons why the Black and McKie families left Balmaclellan in the early 1790s, as shown by their absence from the very detailed 1792 census.

We have some clues as to James Black's movements: his 1817 Paisley marriage certificate; the location of his wife's family in the early 1800s also in Paisley; his chosen trade, 'tobacco spinner', which would necessitate learning his craft in an industrial centre.

JAMES BLACK

Spouse: BARBARA GEMMILL

Marriage: 15 OCT 1817 High Church, Paisley, Renfrew,

Fig.2-17 Marriage of James Black (1787-1865)

There had been a gradual loss of population in the Kirkcudbrightshire uplands and lowlands over the late 1700s. It was commented on by Rev. James Thomson in 1790 when he ascribed it to:

'The loss of families of distinction, who were served by numerous trains of dependents, with a corresponding reduction in cotters and their families'.

What he was in fact referring to were the 'Lowland Clearances' which began in the 1760s.

The displacement of the rural populations from the Highlands in the 18th & 19th centuries is well documented and a painful episode in Scottish history. The story of the Lowland Clearances has been less well described until recently.

In early 18th century Scotland 90% of the population of 1 million lived in small farming settlements and communities.

The improved farming methods of the agricultural revolution enabled landlords to take advantage of new markets. The 'Galloway Levellers Revolt' of 1724 had slowed the wholesale conversion of arable to pasture but clearances were considered by landlords to be improvements as crofters made way for sheep.

Many lowland cotters, crofters and tenant farmers took their opportunities in the rapidly growing towns and cities as the Industrial Revolution gripped Scotland's urban centres.

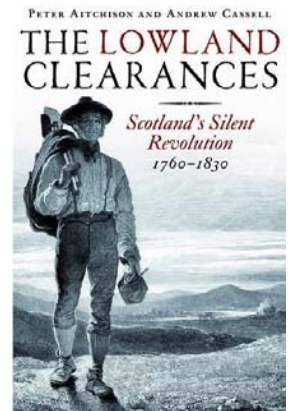


Fig.2-18 Lowland Clearances.

This would be the most likely cause of the Black family moving away from Balmaclellan to Paisley. For Agnes McKie, the loss of her brother, Rev. Nathaniel McKie in 1790, bringing to an end nearly fifty years of the McKie family serving the spiritual needs of the community, would be another reason.

This chapter has attempted to piece together a picture based on the first recorded information that we have about our Black ancestors.

They were present in the Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire Counties of Scotland in the 18th century, working as crofters and cotters, slowly making their way west and north as the road system improved during the turnpike era (1750-1780) (Ref.Fig.5-15) and as better tenant farming opportunities arose.

With the onset of the agricultural and industrial revolutions they were to leave the countryside and make their way to the rapidly expanding urban industrial centres.

**CHAPTER 3: THE GEMMEL FAMILY OF MAUCLINE AYRSHIRE.
& 'The Robert Burns Glory Years: 1784-1788'**

Robert and Agnes Black left Balmaclellan in the early 1790s. The next record of the Black family is the marriage of their son, James, to Barbara Gemmel (Ref.Fig.4-9) in Paisley in 1817.

The Gemmel (Ref.Family Tree P.147) family had also moved to Paisley in the 1790s from their home town of Mauchline, Ayrshire.

They were a long established family in Mauchline. Their name had been spelt variously Gemmel, Gemmil or Gemmell, dating back to the 16th century. The first record is of a John Gemmell in a 1581 'Will & Testament' as a 'Witnessing Notary'.

The Parish of Mauchline



Documents and Manuscripts 2-
"He leaves the remainder of his goods and geir
to be divided amongst his bairns. This was made on 18th September 1581
before these witnesses Alan Shouful and John Gemmell notary."

Fig.3-1 John Gemmell, Mauchline Notary.

Barbara Gemmel was born on the 11th June 1793, to parents James Gemmel, a merchant in Mauchline, and his wife, Jean McCrone, originally from Ireland.

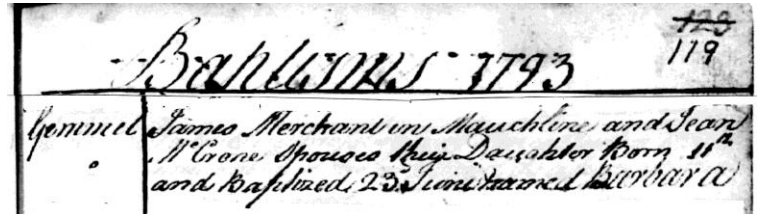


Fig.3-2 Baptism in 1793 of Barbara Gemmel .

Mauchline was a town and parish in East Ayrshire.

Ayrshire had a similar early history to Galloway (Ref. P.7) and joined the Scottish kingdom in the 11th century. The first Parliament of Scotland was held in Ayr in 1315 under Robert the Bruce.

Ayrshire was originally divided into three districts, Cunninghame in the north beyond the River Irvine, Kyle in the centre based on the River Ayr and Carrick in the south beyond the River Doon.

Mauchline was in the Kyle district and took its name from the Gaelic, 'mach' meaning 'meadow' and 'linn' meaning 'pool'.

In 1790 the population of the parish was 1,800, with 800 in the surrounding countryside and 1,000 in the town.

There were two great turnpikes through the middle of the town, Ayr to Edinburgh and Dumfries to Kilmarnock.



Fig.3-3 Modern Map of Ayrshire

James and Jean Gemmil were married in Mauchline in 1777 and five children are recorded as born to them in Mauchline between 1784 and 1793.

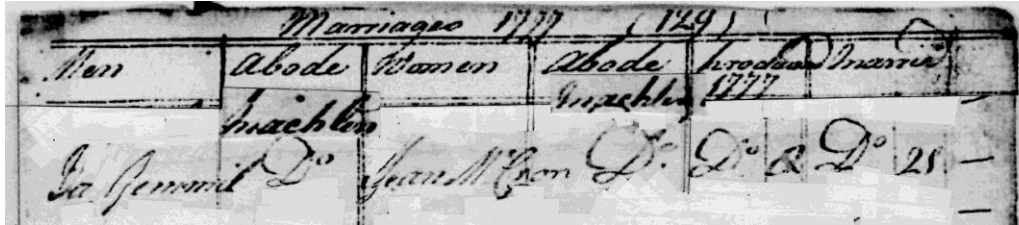


Fig.3-4 Marriage of James & Jean Gemmil, Mauchline, 1777.

This must have been a fascinating time in Mauchline, because it coincided with the Scottish poet, Robbie Burns, living in the community and producing some of his most famous material, in what was described as his 'Glory Years of 1784 to 1788'.

Burns came to live as a tenant farmer on a small farm in Mossgiel, about half a mile north of Mauchline on the Kilmarnock road, in March 1784.

He had moved there with his brother, Gilbert, at the age of 25. This had followed the death of his father, after seven tough years tenant farming at Lochlea (Ref.P.58; Fig.15-14; Fig.5-18) just north of the town of Tarbolton. The next years were to be the most traumatic but productive of the poet's life.

'It was on the farm at Mossgiel that the life of the poet became most deeply interesting. Until he was 25, Burns had not written much. Mossgiel was a farm of over 100 acres of cold clayey soil close to the village of Mauchline. The farmhouse was originally the country home of their landlord, Gavin Hamilton, who was a local solicitor. His warmth and common sense endeared him to the poet and Hamilton would become his patron, benefactor and prudent advisor'.

'During 1784 the voice of duty called him to the fields but two failed harvests made the spiritless work seem little better than slavery. Poetry was his stimulant after the routine labors of farm work and 1785 to 1786 was a time of great productivity unparalleled in the life of any other poet'.

Fig.3-6 The Burns Farm at Mossgiel, 1784-1788.



Children born, 1784 to 1793.

Alexander Gemmel	birth: 31 March 1784	death:
Andrew Gemmel	christening: 16 April 1786	death:
William Gemmel	birth: 7 July 1790	death:
Jean Gemmel	birth: 7 July 1790	death:
Barbara Gemmel	birth: 11 January 1793	death:

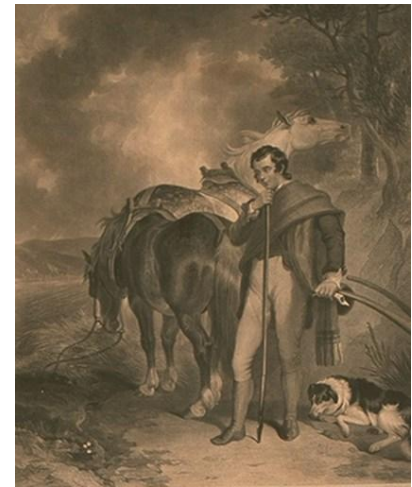


Fig.3-5 Robbie Burns, Tenant Farmer.

It was in 1785 that Burns met Jean Armour, the daughter of a Mauchline master stonemason. He wrote about her in the poem, ‘Belles of Mauchline’ (Ref.Fig.5-5). When she became pregnant in March 1786, Burns was called before the Mauchline Kirk to confirm the parentage. He agreed to marry her but Jean’s enraged father tore up the marriage certificate and sent her to Paisley!

Fig.3-7 Mauchline Statue of Jean Armour.



About this time Gavin Hamilton suggested that Burns publish his poems, which he did in Kilmarnock in July 1786 (Ref.Fig.5-16). Visits to Edinburgh and tours of the Highlands and Borders confirmed his reputation.

‘He returned to Mossgiel in 1787 having left almost unknown. Now his name was honoured from end to end of his native land. It was while living and having local connections in Mauchline that Burns wrote some of his finest work. His chief resort was the alehouse opposite the churchyard gates. He still accepted but resented the moral judgements of the kirk’.

Fig.3-8 Mauchline Churchyard & Alehouse



He renewed his love affair with Jean Armour and their marriage was ratified in 1788 just before they left Mauchline for Dumfriesshire (Ref.Fig.19-1). Tragically Jean had two sets of twins by Robbie Burns, three of whom died at birth and were buried in Mauchline graveyard.

The Gemmel family, who lived in Mauchline during these glory years, must have known this ‘strong and controversial personality’ in their relatively small community.

His struggles as a tenant farmer in that ‘age of improvement’, was similar to many of his fellow countrymen, like the Blacks.

His satirical attacks, against what he saw as the hypocrisy of the Kirk, might not have endeared him to the Gemmels, who were Mauchline church elders.

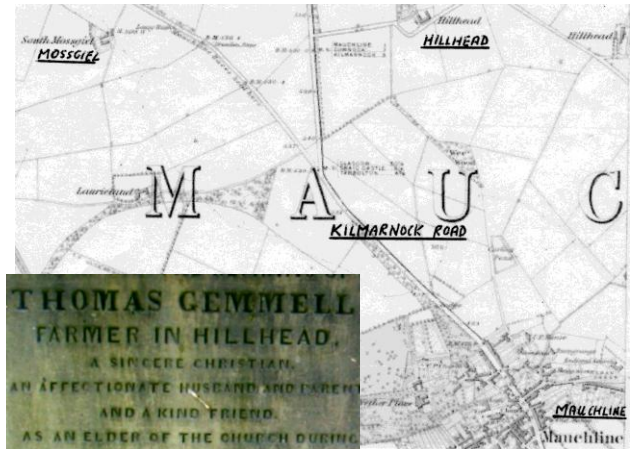


Fig.3-9 Map of Mauchline, Mossgiel & Hillhead Gemmells.

The Robbie Burns saga will be a recurring storyline through later chapters of this book as the ‘ploughman poet’ seemed to turn up in a lot of the towns and villages frequented by our ancestors.

Fig.3-10 Burns Memorial Mauchline, 2006 & 1898.



CHAPTER 4: BALMACLELLAN & MAUCLINE TO PAISLEY: BLACKS & GEMMELS.

The Black and Gemmel families moved to Paisley, Renfrewshire in the early 1790s from the country areas of Kirkcudbrightshire and Ayrshire, in what was a rural to urban relocation made by numerous Scottish families at that time.

The agricultural revolution of the 18th century had resulted in less employment in the rural areas, while the urban areas were expanding rapidly with the onset of the industrial revolution.

Paisley, seven miles from Glasgow, benefitted from the westward expansion of that city in the 18th century. This was largely due to the wealth generated by the ‘Tobacco Lords / Lairds’. They were Glasgow merchants, who made enormous fortunes trading tobacco from Britain’s American colonies.

The 1707 Union between Scotland and England had given these merchants access to the English overseas territories in N. America. Glasgow’s position on the River Clyde, where the trade winds first hit Europe, gave its merchants a two to three week advantage over other ports in Britain and Europe.

From 1710, Glasgow became the focus of an economic boom which lasted until the start of the American Revolution in 1775.

By then, 33% of all Scottish imports and 50% of all exports were due to tobacco and the Tobacco Lords had founded their own bank.



Fig.4-1Tobacco ships in moored Glasgow & the Tobacco Lords bank.

These merchants were Scotland’s first millionaires, making their money re-exporting tobacco through Scottish ports, as well as by handling the domestic demand.

They became an integral part of the so-called ‘triangular trade’ between Europe, America and Africa.

The Tobacco Lords gave their names to Buchanan, Dunlop, Oswald, Glassford & Cochrane Streets and built many magnificent buildings in Glasgow.

Jamaica and Virginia, Glasgow street names, recall the triangular trade more directly.



Fig.4-2 Triangular Trade Route

It has been said that tobacco laid the foundations for Glasgow's commercial greatness.

The population grew from 25,000 in 1765 to 100,000 by 1810.

After the 1775 disruption of the American Revolution, 'the canny Scottish tobacco merchants switched their attention to other profitable parts of the triangular trade, particularly cotton from the British West Indies'.

It was with this background that the Blacks and Gemmel families settled in Paisley.

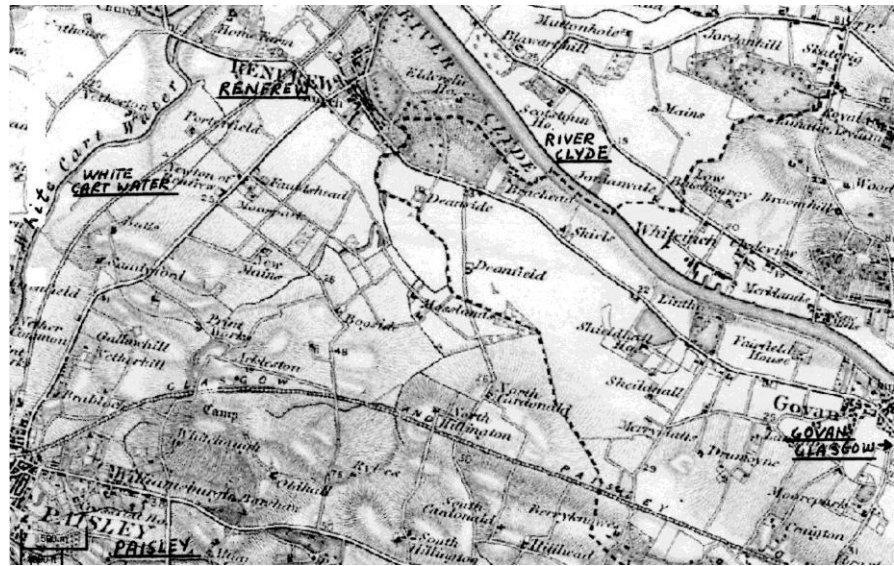


Fig.4-3 Map of Paisley, White Cart Water, River Clyde & Govan, Glasgow.

The Paisley name is thought to be derived from the Gaelic word 'paislig', meaning 'church or basilica', however many historians believe that it actually dates much earlier from the Cumbric Brittonic word 'pasgell', meaning 'pasture'.

Paisley had monastic origins, with a 7th century Irish monk's chapel at the site of the future town, on the west bank of the White Cart Water, three miles upstream from its confluence with the tidal River Clyde.

In 1219, Paisley Abbey was built on the east bank of the river, but was burnt down by the invading English in 1307.

It was rebuilt in the mid- 15th century by the small community that had grown up around it.

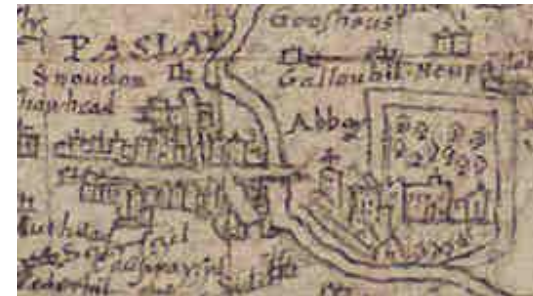


Fig.4-4 Paisley Abbey, High Church, White Cart Water & Village.

By the late 16th century Paisley was a prosperous market town. In the 17th century, the specialization in textiles saw the first ever mechanized flax mill built, with linen thread being the main product.

A boom in textile manufacturing made the 18th century a period of remarkable growth in Paisley. The introduction of silk gauze and muslin, led to the development of the famous Paisley Shawl and Paisley Pattern in the 1780s.



Fig.4-5 Paisley Shawl & Pattern.

In 1743, the population of Paisley was 4,000 but by 1800 it had grown to 24,000. In the period from 1786 to 1791 many other industries such as ship building, machine works, chemical works, brick, print and dye works developed in the town. By the 1790s cotton had replaced flax and in 1812 the first steam powered cotton mill was built.

The Balmaclellan Blacks were crofters, cotters or tenant farmers (Ref.Ps. 8 &10) and with the changing economic times it would be easy to see why Robert Black moved to Paisley in the 1790s to learn a trade in that industrial centre.

James Gemmel, on the other hand, was a merchant in Mauchline (Ref.Fig.3-2) and his decision to relocate to Paisley might have more to do with creating opportunities for his children.

Whatever their reasons, records (Ref.Fig. 5-28 & Fig.5-26) showed that Robert Black became a ‘Tobacco Spinner’ and James Gemmel worked as a ‘Tea Dealer’.

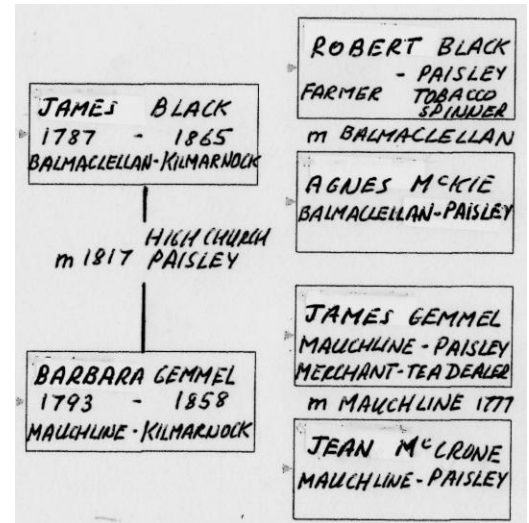


Fig.4-6 Black & Gemmel Families – Locations, Dates & Trades.

Tobacco spinning was the process whereby dried tobacco leaves of varying types were placed in a row on a ‘tobacco table’ and rolled or twisted into a continuous tight rope using a drum. This spun tobacco was then stored on reels for maturing and further drying until the roll became firm enough to be cut into plugs for chewing and pipe tobacco.

Tobacco spinners were highly skilled craftsmen, who formed their own ‘Guild’ in the 18th century and a ‘Society of Tobacco Spinners’ in 19th century. In the factory setting, for every tobacco spinner, there were often three women or children employed.



Fig.4-7 Tobacco leaves, Tobacco table and drum

There were two tobacco spinning factories in Glasgow during Robert Black’s time but none in Paisley, where the trade was run as a ‘cottage industry’.

A William Dobie set up a business in 1809 in Paisley making roll tobacco for pipes with a retail outlet in the High Street.

It was likely here that Robert Black learnt his trade and worked. The Dobie Company was still in business in 1953 selling ‘Four Squares Tobacco & Cigarettes’.



Fig.4-8 Dobie Tobacco Advertisement.

With such a common name and no census records there until 1841, the Black family cannot be traced to an exact location in early 19th century Paisley.

The marriage certificate of James Black does however record that both he and Barbara Gemmel were living in the Parish of Paisley, when the marriage banns were read in 1817.

15/10/1817 BLACK, JAMES (O.P.R. Marriages Paisley High Church)

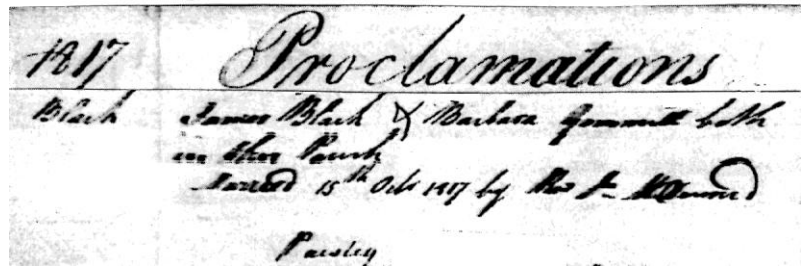


Fig.4-9 Proclamation of Banns, 1817, James Black & Barbara Gemmel, 'both in this parish'.

The Gemmel family is easier to trace, with Barbara Gemmel's brothers, Andrew, Alexander and married sister Jean (Ref.Fig.3-4) living in the Causeyside, Maxwellton, Storie and Wardrop Streets, of Paisley, and working in the textile trade and the grocery business.

With the Dobie Tobacco business in High Street and the High Church just up the hill, it would seem likely that the Blacks lived in this same area of Paisley.

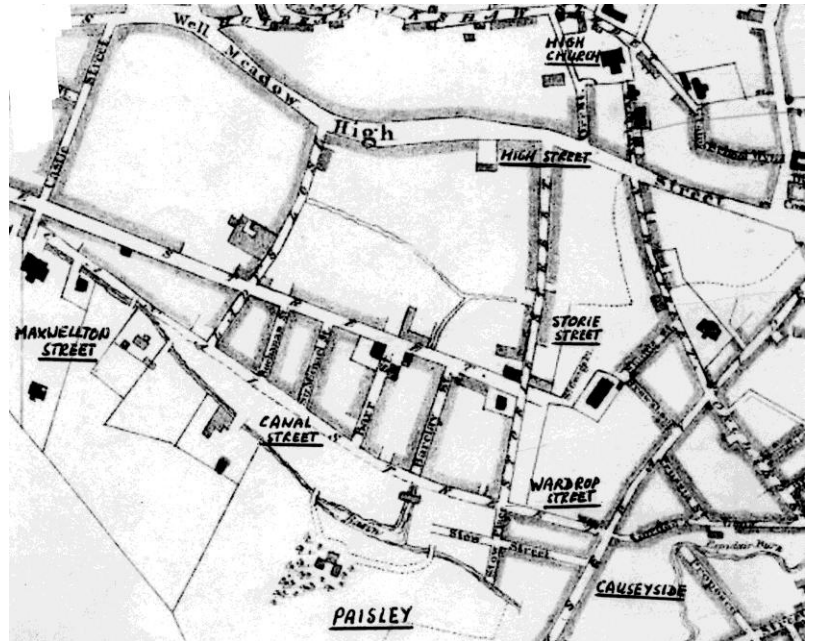


Fig.4-10 Early Street Map of Paisley.

High Street was so named because it was originally the 'King's Highway' from Edinburgh and Glasgow to the southwest region of Scotland.

High Church was built on top of Church Hill in 1756 with the impressive spire, seen in all the pictures (Ref.Fig.4-4; Fig.4-13; Fig.4-15), added in the 1780s.

Causeyside was the main street in the old town of Paisley.



Fig.4-11 High Church; High Street; Causeyside Street.

The continued industrial development of Paisley was due in part to the construction of the Paisley Canal, as the White Cart Water was only navigable for small boats.

Work was begun in 1807, with the first boat navigating it in 1810. The canal was originally planned to run thirty three miles west to the Ayrshire coast. It was intended to join the booming industrial centres of Glasgow and Paisley with the Ayrshire coal fields and the deep-sea port of Ardrrossan. Funds unfortunately ran out and only eleven miles were completed, reaching to the town of Johnstone.

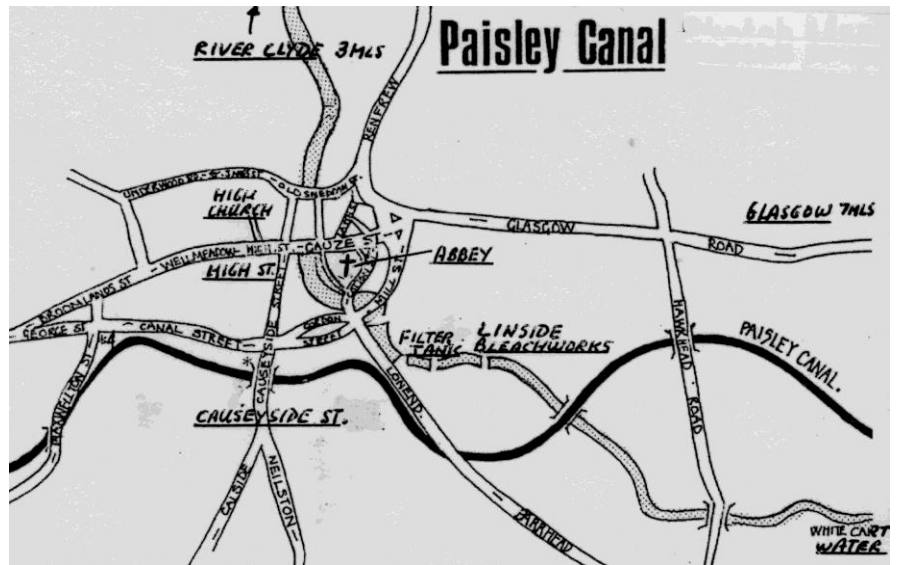


Fig.4-12 Map of the Paisley Canal, White Cart Water & Streets of Paisley.

As well as transporting merchandise, the canal became the major communication link between Paisley and Glasgow. As late as 1814, the only carriage road link between the two was a 'once a week coach on market day'.

The canal developed the famous 'Paisley Passage Boats' drawn by teams of two horses, which could transport 90 passengers the seven miles in 50 minutes. At their peak, these boats transported 300,000 passengers per year.

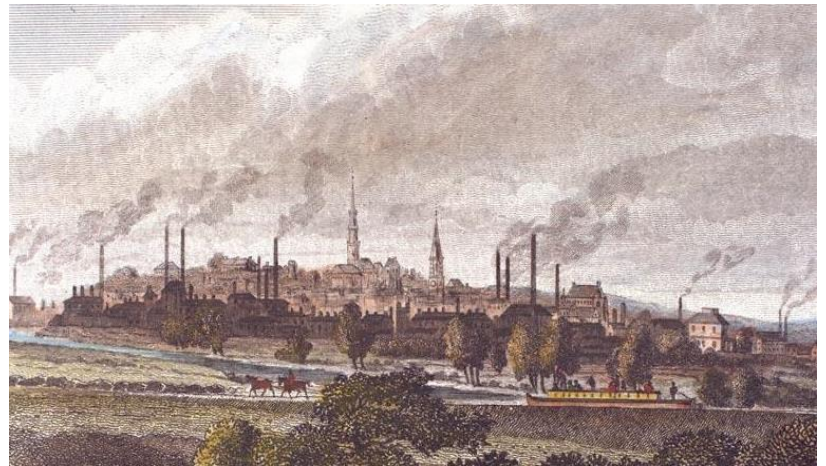


Fig.4-13 Paisley Canal Passage Boats; Paisley Abbey and High Church Spires

Paisley supported several engineering works, most of which supplied the textile industry with machinery and it was in one of these that the young James Black must have worked as an apprentice learning his trade.

There were several engineering innovations developed at that time in Paisley.

It was regarded as the first place in the world to supply filtered water for an entire town, when a sand filter, invented by a John Gibb, was installed in 1804. He was a water filtration pioneer, who owned the Linside Bleach Works (Ref.Fig.4-12) and 'completely purified the muddy waters of the River Cart. Interestingly future Black generations in Kilmarnock would be involved in the water engineering technology.

Through its textile and weaving fraternity, Paisley gained notoriety as being a literary and somewhat radical town.

In 1813 there was a three month strike and weavers were jailed.

In 1820 there were mass demonstrations, public riots, cavalry charges down the High Street and trials for treason during a period of time in Scotland named the 'Radical Wars'.

The perceived radical nature of the inhabitants prompted the future British Prime Minister, Benjamin Disraeli, to say, 'Keep your eye on Paisley'.

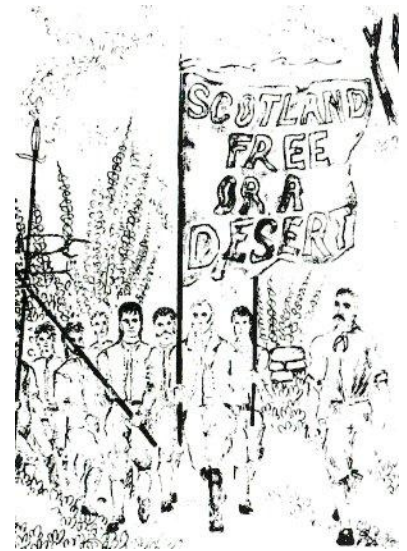


Fig.4-14 Commemoration of the 1820 Radical Wars.

This might well have been one of the reasons (Ref.P.29) that James and Barbara Black decided to leave Paisley and start a new life in Kilmarnock.

They left a town that had changed considerably over their thirty years living there.



Fig.4-15 Paisley in the 1820s.

Paisley in the 1820s by John Clark

CHAPTER 5: PAISLEY TO KILMARNOCK: JAMES & BARBARA BLACK.
‘The Morton connection’

Following their 1817 marriage in Paisley, **James and Barbara Black** moved to Kilmarnock, where their first child, Mary, was born in 1821.

This document is a transcription of the 1841 census (Ref.Fig.2-1) and records that **James and Barbara** had six children born in Kilmarnock between 1821 and 1834.

Birth registrations were not compulsory at that time, so birth certificates for the Black children are only available for James, Catherine, Thomas Morton, and Jean.

Civil Parish: Kilmarnock Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Kilmarnock
Folio: 5 Page: 13
Address: Morton Place

Surname	First name(s)	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
BLACK	James	M	45	Enginier	Outside Census County (1841)
BLACK	Barbra	F	45		Ayrshire
BLACK	Mary	F	19	Sewer	Ayrshire
BLACK	James	M	18	Apprentice Enginier	Ayrshire
BLACK	Robert	M	16	Apprentice Enginier	Ayrshire
BLACK	Catherina	F	11		Ayrshire
BLACK	Thomas	M	9		Ayrshire
BLACK	Jean	F	6		Ayrshire

Fig.5-1 Black Family Census, Kilmarnock, 1841.

The first officially registered Black birth was that of their second child and first son, James, on the 16th March 1822.

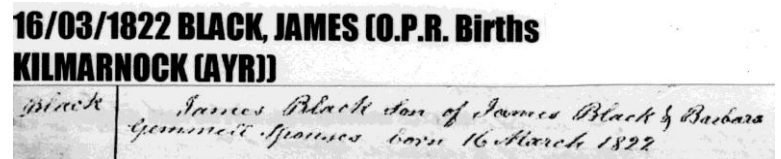


Fig.5-2 Birth Certificate, James Black, 1822, Kilmarnock.

The Black family at that time lived at ‘Morton Place’ in Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.5-6). This area of Kilmarnock was named after Thomas Morton, the famous scientist and inventor, who lived in Morton Place and had a '70 foot high Astronomical Observatory’ built there in 1818 and named after him.

The Kilmarnock that James Black lived in had developed dramatically since this 1783 map, which shows just a few streets centred round the Kilmarnock Cross.



Fig.5-3 Morton Place & Park Street, with Morton Observatory.

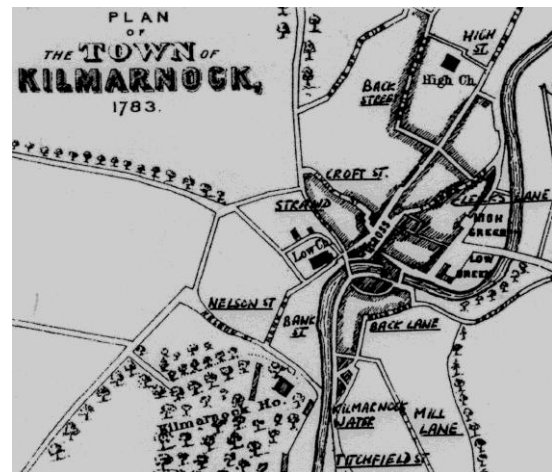


Fig.5-4 Map of Kilmarnock, 1783.

Thomas Morton had been born in Mauchline in 1783 and his mother was a Jean Gemmel. Although there is no recorded direct link with **Barbara Gemmel** (Ref.P.12), Jean (Gemmel) Morton was living next door to **James and Barbara Black** in Morton Place in the 1841 census and it is entirely possible that **Barbara** and Jean Gemmel, and hence the Morton and Black families, were related.

Thomas Morton (1783-1862) was an important figure in the scientific development of southwest Scotland. His father had been a bricklayer in Mauchline.

To continue the Robbie Burns references in this book, a 'Miss Morton' was mentioned in his poem, 'The Belles of Mauchline' (Ref. P.14):

'In Mauchline there dwell six proper young belles,
The pride of the place and the neighbourhood,
Miss Miller is fine, Miss Markham's divine,
Miss Smith she has wit and Miss Betty is braw,
There's beauty and fortune to get wi' Miss Morton,
But Armour's the jewel for me o' them a'.'



Fig.5-5 The Belles of Mauchline.

Thomas had a very simple, modest upbringing in Mauchline and was self-taught.

'He had in his youth herded kye (cattle), made whistles, baskets and bricks, was a turner, wheelwright and made bagpipes. He later added the making of telescopes to his other accomplishments'.

Thomas Morton's major contribution to the Ayrshire community was his invention of a 'barrel loom', which revolutionized carpet making and brought a lot of prosperity to the Kilmarnock area.

The idea for this simple invention came to him after he was asked to mend a barrel organ and he recognized that the principle of the barrel with pins could be used to produce a pattern in the making of carpets.



Fig.5-6 Thomas Morton.

Later in his career, Morton was appointed 'instrument maker' for the 'Ross Arctic Explorations' and constructed the famous 'Dumfries Camera Obscura' (an optical instrument to project surrounding images onto a screen). This is still the oldest working example of such a device in the world and has been in continuous operation since 1836.

Thomas was a very humble man and was the first magistrate elected in Kilmarnock.

'Every person who knew him had faith in his uprightness and his character and he had a kind word for everybody.'

The Morton connection was obviously important to the Black family as his name was used in three successive generations, starting with **James and Barbara's** fifth child, Thomas Morton Black, born on the 7th September 1831 (Ref.Fig.5-1).

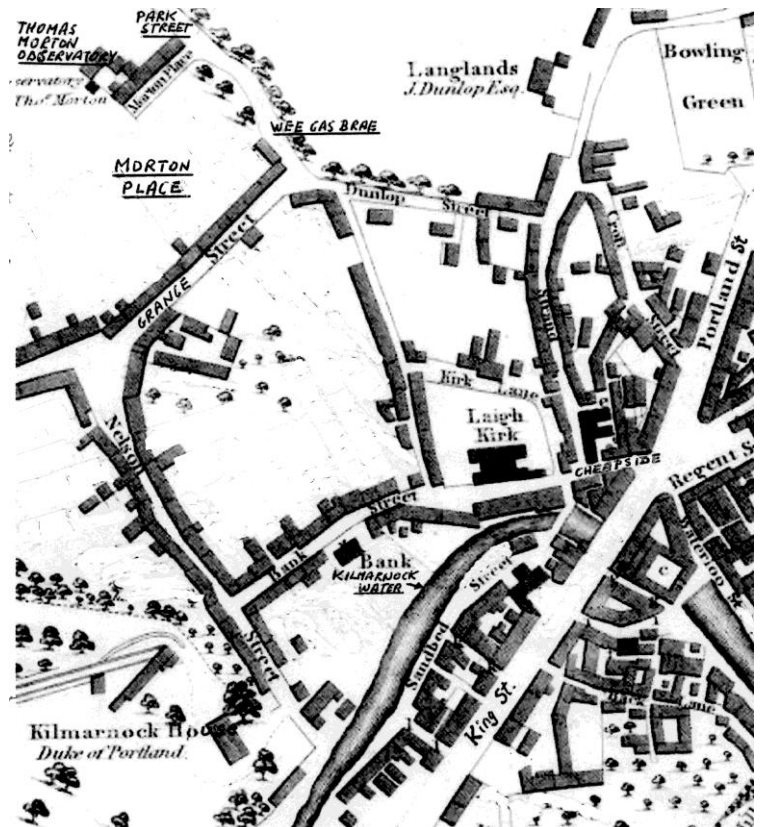


Fig.5-7 Morton Place & Morton Observatory, Kilmarnock.

My great-great grandfather, Robert Black, was born in Kilmarnock in 1824.

The 1841 census (Ref.Fig.5-1) shows that both he and his brother, James, were following in their father's footsteps and training as apprentice engineers, while living at Morton Place, Kilmarnock.

An 'engineer' in those days was defined as a 'person who builds engines'.

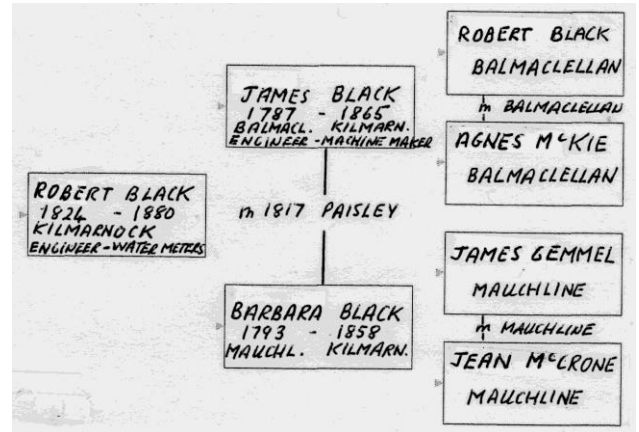


Fig.5-8 Black Locations & Occupations.

Kilmarnock was named after the Gaelic 'cille' meaning 'cell or church and 'mhearnaig' meaning 'marnock'. The 'Church of St Marnock' referred to a 5th century monastic settlement in the area.

It was originally part of the feudal District of Cunninghame (Ref.P.12), but by the 13th century the lands had been granted to the Boyd family. They built the original Dean Castle in 1350 and lived there until a 1730 fire, after which they moved to Kilmarnock House (Ref.Fig.5-7)

The area surrounding Kilmarnock is traditionally associated with the birthplace of William Wallace (Ref.Fig.19-3).

Robert the Bruce (Ref.Fig.14-20 & Fig.19-3) held lands and fought the English near there in the 14th century.

Kilmarnock expanded slowly in the 17th century, from a mere hamlet dependent on the baronial castle, to a population of 600 just prior to a devastating fire in 1668, which destroyed most of the town.

The 17th century Laigh Kirk (Ref. Figs. 5-7 & 5-12) was at the core of the early town. Until 1750, Ayrshire was a land of rural communities, but in the later part of the century the countryside was transformed by the agricultural revolution and towns began to develop as new industries were established.

Kilmarnock had five incorporated trades: bonnet making, skimmers, weavers, shoemakers and tailors. All of these used raw materials from central and northern Ayrshire and built up direct trade with foreign customers.

Between 1800 and 1850 the population of Ayrshire doubled.

Kilmarnock gradually gained importance in Ayrshire from the introduction of various manufactures, the first of which was that of the broad flat bonnets for so long the characteristic wear of the lowland Scottish peasantry, and of red and blue caps called the Kilmarnock Cowl. This was the chief trade in the town until the middle of the 18th century'.



Fig.5-9 Dean Castle, Kilmarnock.



Fig.5-10 Kilmarnock Cowl.

Kilmarnock shawls made of ‘calico’ (worsted cotton), and printed using dyes and blocks were introduced in 1770 in direct competition to Paisley shawls (Ref.Fig.4-5). By 1792 it was one of the town’s most successful industries. It gave employment to 1,200 handloom weavers and 200 printers and eventually produced over 1 million shawls a year.

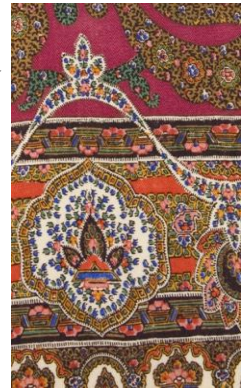


Fig.5-11 Calico printing block & finished printed fabric.

The textile industry had expanded first with linen, then silks and finally cotton with factory production taking over from home based weavers before the end of the century.

This textile industry meant a rapid expansion for Kilmarnock, from a population of 1,000 in 1700 to 3,000 by 1750 and 6,000 by 1800.

The Kilmarnock Water flowed through the town and gave names to Bank and Sandbed Streets (Ref.Fig.5-7).

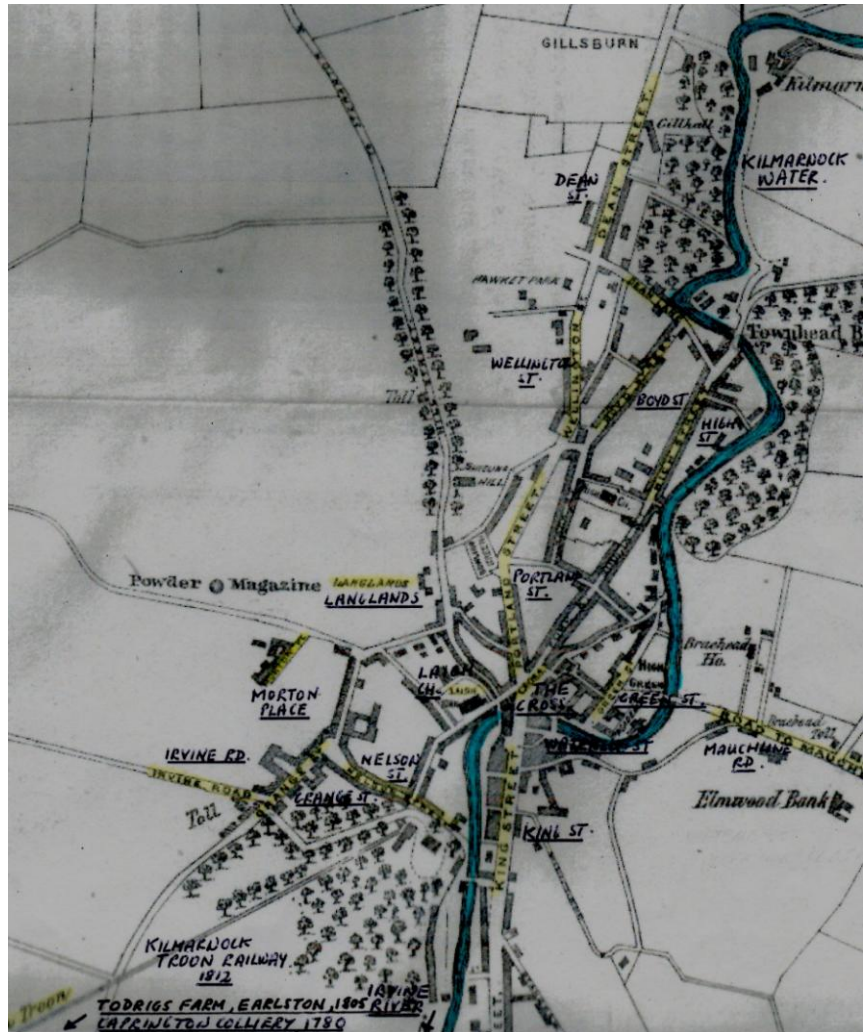
It joined the River Irvine just south of the town and the local industries enjoyed the water power that was then so crucial to manufacturing development.

Surface coal was first discovered around Kilmarnock in 1736.

‘The abundance of coal in the vicinity and its facility for water carriage rendered Kilmarnock particularly appropriate for manufacturing industries’.

The first major colliery, at nearby Caprington (Ref.Fig.14-13), opened in 1780 and by 1790 was producing 7,000 tons annually.

Fig.5-12 Map Kilmarnock, 1819.



The first ever railway in Scotland was opened in 1812 from Kilmarnock to Troon Harbour (Ref.Fig.13-16). It was built by the Duke of Portland to transport coal, mined from his land around Kilmarnock, for shipping. Wagons were drawn by horses and initially only freight could be carried, so anyone wanting to make the journey had to be weighed and charged at freight rates.



Fig.5-13 Map showing route of Kilmarnock Troon Railway, built 1812.

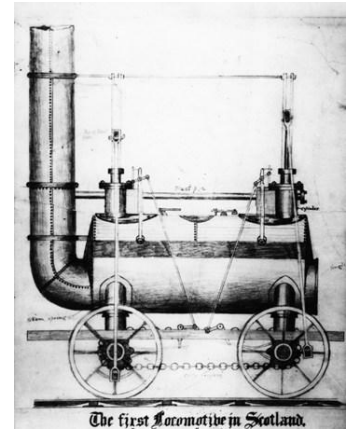
In 1813 a regular passenger service was started by Caledonia Coach, with the horse drawn journey taking two hours.

The first steam engine in Scotland, purchased by the Duke of Portland from George Stephenson (1781-1841), was used on the line in 1816.

This locomotive, named the 'Duke', was first put on the tracks near the Duke of Portland's home at Kilmarnock House (Ref. Fig.5-7) but was quickly discontinued when it was found to be too heavy and damaged the tracks.



Fig.5-14 Painting of Kilmarnock to Troon Railway & Caledonia Coach.



Stephenson Locomotive.

The earliest and oldest surviving viaduct in the world, the Laigh Milton Viaduct, took the railway over the River Irvine five miles west of Kilmarnock

It fell into disrepair over the years but was beautifully restored in the 1990s.



Fig.5-15 Laigh Milton Viaduct, before and after restoration.

Kilmarnock became a focal point for communication both by rail and road. These turnpikes and railways, combined with the local collieries and the development of iron foundries in the 1790s, established a trend of heavy engineering in Kilmarnock by the early 19th century.

The cultural and literary needs of Kilmarnock were being provided at this time by none other than Robbie Burns, who left his mark in Kilmarnock in 1786, when his first edition of poems was published by John Wilson.

Burns was encouraged by his mentor, Gavin Hamilton (Ref.Ps.13 &14) to publish these poems during his troubled but productive time in Mauchline.

It was thought that Burns was introduced to John Wilson by some of his many literary colleagues in Kilmarnock.

Wilson (1759-1821) was a native of the town and had founded the earliest newspaper in Ayrshire, the 'Ayr Advertiser'.

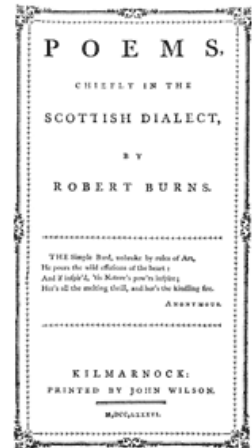


Fig.5-16 Robert Burns, 1st Edition of Poems, 1786.

John Wilson had a print shop near the Kilmarnock Cross, at the junction of King & Waterloo Street (Ref.Fig.5-12).

He agreed to print over 600 copies of the book entitled 'Poems Chiefly in the Scottish Dialect', which was dedicated to Gavin Hamilton (Ref.Fig.3-6). They were all sold, 'at three shillings a piece', within a month.

A 1996 statue dedicated to the two men, Robert Burns & John Wilson, standing back to back, now sits at the Cross in Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.0-10).

Wilson is pointedly facing to the northwest towards Edinburgh, while Burns is turned to the southwest, towards his beloved Ayrshire.



Fig.5-17 John Wilson Printing Shop. Burns & Wilson Statue, Kilmarnock Cross.

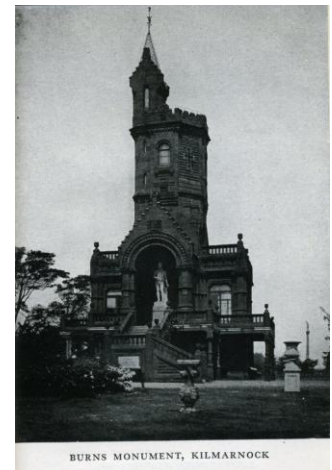
During Robert Burns's time farming at Mossgiel (Ref.Fig.3-6), Kilmarnock was his market and business town.

'He was well liked there and lots of business people assisted in raising funds for his publication!'

After the 'Ploughman Poet's' death, Kilmarnock continued to celebrate his memory. On Burns Night in 1877, a movement was begun to erect a memorial in the town. Subscriptions came in so quickly that it was decided to create a building as well as a marble statue of the poet (Ref.Fig.0-4; Fig.10-41; & P.47). The inauguration was described vividly by the Kilmarnock Standard.

'Saturday 9th August 1879 may without exaggeration be characterised as the most memorable in the modern annals of Kilmarnock. The assembled crowds were quite unprecedented and perhaps never before did the ancient burgh present a more brilliant and joyous appearance!'

Fig.5-18 Burns Monument, Kilmarnock.



It was against this historical, industrial and literary backdrop that **James Black** arrived in Kilmarnock around 1820. He arrived as a thirty years old, recently married, to work and raise his family. The 1841 census record (Ref.Fig.5-1) showed that **James** was working as an ‘engineer’ and living at Morton Place.

This 1846 Kilmarnock Directory records him amongst the ‘Engineers & Machine Makers’ with a business in Nelson Street and a home by then at Cheapside, Bank Street (Ref.Fig.5-7).

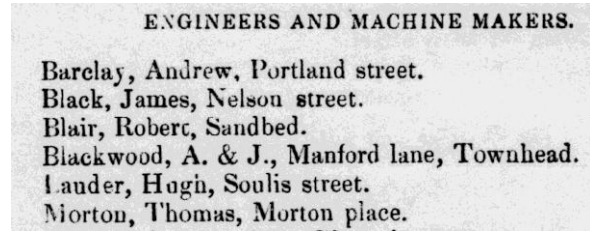


Fig.5-19 Kilmarnock Directory, 1846.

This transcription of his 1851 census (Ref.Fig.2-2) record shows that he is by then a ‘self-employed machine maker with ten workers’ and still living at Cheapside.

Surname	First name(s)	Rel	Status	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
BLACK	James	Head	M	M	58	Machine Maker Employing 10 Men	Kirkcudbrightshire - New Galloway
BLACK	Barbara	Wife	M	F	58		Ayrshire - Mauchline
BLACK	Jane	Dau	U	F	16	Scholar	Ayrshire - Kilmarnock
DUFF	Barbara	Grndau	U	F	6	Scholar	Ayrshire - Kilmarnock

Fig.5-20 Census 1851, Kilmarnock.

The 1861 census (Ref.Fig.2-3), described his occupation as an ‘Engine Smith’, which was a person who ‘crafted and fitted metal engine parts’. The most accurate record of his exact profession came much later in 1891 on the death certificate of his daughter, Jane.

In this he is then described as a ‘Carpet Machine Maker’.

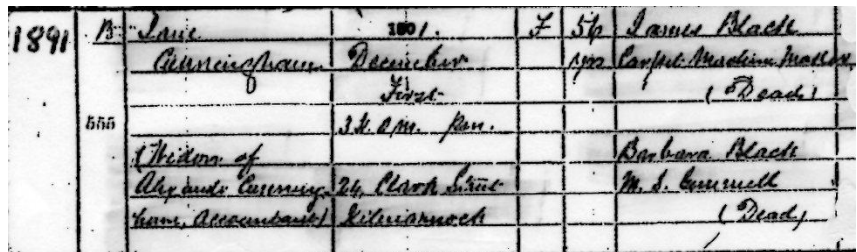


Fig.5-21 Death Certificate Jane (Black) Cuninghame, 1891.

Carpets were first made on handlooms in Kilmarnock in 1728, but it wasn’t until 1777 that it became an organized manufacturing industry with weaving of carpets of every variety of pattern and texture from the plainest pile-less cloth rugs, known as ‘Scotch Carpets’, to the richest colour and fabric.

Thomas Morton’s (Ref.Fig.5-6) invention of the ‘2 & 3 ply carpet making machine’ in 1815 resulted in a greater variety of colours and increased thickness.

His later imitation of the ‘Brussels Carpet Machine’ produced superior worsted and linen carpets with five colours.

This led to the most prosperous period, with twelve firms listed in 1837 and Kilmarnock known throughout Europe as a centre of quality carpet manufacturing.



Fig.5-22 Brussels Carpet.

Thomas Morton worked closely with another famous Scottish inventor, Robert Stirling (1790-1878). Robert was born in Perthshire, obtained a formal education in Divinity and was ordained minister of the Laigh Kirk (Ref.Fig.5-7), Kilmarnock in 1816.

At an early age he had been introduced to engineering by his father and had a keen interest in sources of power for machinery. He had been working on an 'engine' for several years before moving to Kilmarnock and when he met Thomas Morton, they agreed to share premises at Morton Place, where his experiments continued for many years.

The Rev. Robert Stirling invented and patented his world famous 'Stirling Heat Engine' during his time at Morton Place and Laigh Kirk. His heat engine proved to have a higher efficiency and quieter operation than the steam engine and is still in use today.



Fig.5-23 Rev. Robert Stirling.

The 1846 Kilmarnock Directory list (Ref.Fig.5-19) of 'Engineers and Machine Makers' showed several names that were to become famous in the manufacturing industry.

Andrew Barclay was to build steam railway engines and the first locomotive in his Kilmarnock engineering works in 1859.

The Blackwood and Morton family businesses were to combine to create the internationally renowned 'Blackwood & Morton Kilmarnock' or BMK Carpets.

The carpet manufactories in the Kilmarnock Directory were all situated in the area of the town bounded by Nelson, Grange and Bank Streets adjacent to Morton Place (Ref. Fig.5-7).

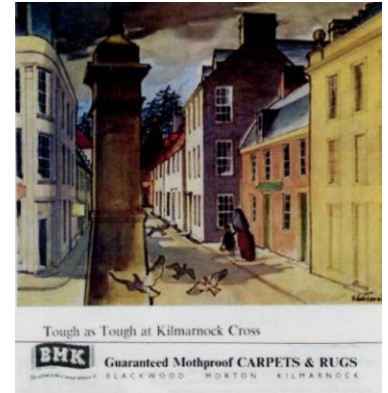


Fig.5-24 Blackwood Morton Kilm. Carpets.

With all this industrial growth, Kilmarnock was expanding, as described in this 1846 account: 'The streets in the older portion of the town are narrow and irregularly formed, but in the central portion they are spacious and well built, consisting of handsome houses. Considerable improvements have recently taken place, with the streets well paved and lighted with gas. The inhabitants are amply supplied with water and there is a public library as well as a separate library attached to the mechanic's institution'.

One of the most important inventions for towns at that time was 'gas lighting'. In 1792, William Murdock (1754-1839), the son of an Ayrshire millwright, had heated coal in a closed iron retort with a hollow pipe. The gas produced, flowed through the pipe and was burnt at the end to produce a steady flame. Glasgow was the first city to have a 'gas works' for street lighting in Scotland in 1817. Kilmarnock followed in 1823 with the gas works situated on Park Street beside Morton Place, hence 'Wee Gas Brae' (Ref. Fig.5-7).

Fig.5-25 Park St. & Morton Place: 'Wee Gas Brae'.



So what might we conclude from all this about **James Black's** move from Paisley to Kilmarnock in 1820 (Ref.P.20). It seems plausible that he moved to this rapidly expanding industrial town due to his wife's 'Gemmel-Morton' family connection, to develop his chosen career in engine manufacturing and to leave behind the civil unrest at that time in Paisley.

The Blacks lived in Morton Place close to Thomas Morton's workshop and **James** might well have apprenticed there, learning the intricacies of Morton's recent carpet manufacturing machine inventions.

Whatever the reasons, by 1846 **James** had started his own carpet machine making business in Nelson Street and moved his family to Cheapside, Bank Street and by 1851 he was employing ten workers in this business.

Barbara Black died in January 1858 at the age of 65, while they were still living at Cheapside.

	1858	Jan 2	Barbara Black	65	Widow	James Black	23

Fig.5-26 Death Certificate, Barbara Black, 1858.



Fig.5-27 Cheapside, from Bank St., past Laigh Kirk.

In the 1861 census (Ref.Fig.2-3), **James** was living as a widower in Waterloo Street with his daughter, Catherine and her husband, William Robertson.

James Black died in June 1865 at the age of 77, while still living at Waterloo Street.

1865. DEATHS in the Districts of Kilmarnock in the County of Ayr.

	1865	June 1	James Black	77	Widow	James Black	245

Fig.5-28 Death Certificate, James Black, 1865

These two death certificates above are valuable as the only records that describe the occupations of Robert Black - 'Tobacco Spinner' and James Gemmel - 'Tea Dealer', after they both moved to Paisley.



Fig.5-29 Waterloo Street.

CHAPTER 6: ROBERT (1824-1880) & SARAH (BROWN) BLACK (1827-1879).

Robert Black was the third child and second son of James and Barbara Black, born in Kilmarnock in 1824.

<u>Robert Black</u> birth:	1824	Ayrshire, Scotland	father:	James Black
			mother:	Barbara

Fig.6-1 Birth Robert Black, 1824.

In 1841 (Ref.Fig.2-1 & Fig.5-1) Robert was living with his family at Morton Place and working as a 16 year old, ‘Apprentice Engineer’.

On the 27th December 1844, **Robert Black**, who at that time is recorded as living in Park Street, married **Sarah Brown**, from nearby Dean Street (Ref.Fig.5-12)

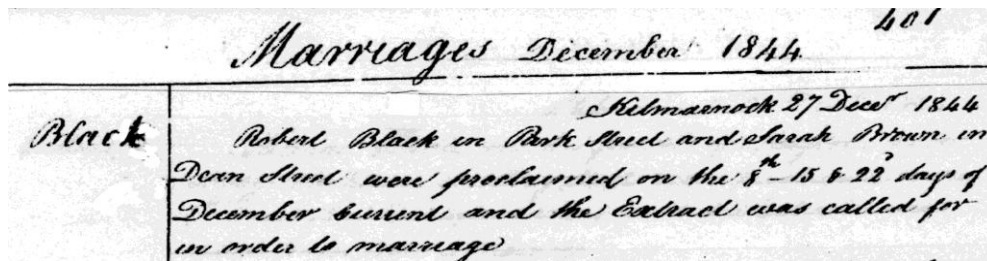


Fig.6-2 Marriage Certificate of Robert Black & Sarah Brown, 1844.

Sarah was born in 1827 in Kilmarnock, the daughter of Matthew Brown (1799-1873) and Mary Park (1789-1886), who were originally from Fenwick, Ayrshire, and Pollokshaw, Renfrewshire, respectively.

Matthew Brown was a ‘Cartwright or Wainwright’ (tradesman skilled in the making or repairing of wagons and carts) and we will hear more about the interesting Brown and Park families in Chapter 7.

By 1851 **Robert** is living in Nelson Street (Ref.Fig.5-7), where his father had his ‘Carpet Manufacturing Business’ (Ref.P.27), with his wife and three young children, James, Matthew & Mary.

Name of Street, Place, or Road, and Name or No. of House	Name and Surname of each Person who abode in the house, on the Night of the 30th March, 1851	Relation to Head of Family	Condition	Age of Male Inhabitants	Rank, Profession, or Occupation	Where Born
Kilmarnock 1 Nelson St No 5 Last of	Robert Black	Head	Mar	24	Engineer	Do Do
	Sarah Do	Wife	Mar	23		Do Do
	James Do	Son		5		Do Do
	Matthew Do	Son		3		Do Do
	Mary Do	Daughter		1		Do Do

Fig.6-3 Robert & Sarah Black Census 1851.



Fig.6-4 Kilmarnock Water, Sandbed St & Nelson St, & Laigh Kirk

By 1861, the expanding Black family has moved to Fulton Lane and by 1871 to Boyd Street. This area was in the old part of Kilmarnock, adjacent to the original High Street.

Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock				Kilmarnock	
Road, Street, &c., and No. or Name of House.	HOUSE No. (if any)	Name and Surname of each Person.	Relation to Head of Family.	Condition.	Age of	Rank, Profession, or Occupation.	Where Born.
					Males	Females	
155 Fulton Lane		Robert Black	Head	Mar	36		Argyleshire, Kilmarnock
		Sarah do	Wife	Mar	33		do do
		James do	Son	Un	15		do do
		William do	Son	Un	7		do do
		Robert do	Son	Un	6		do do
		Thomas Morton do	Son	Un	3		do do
		John do	Son	Un	1		do do

Fig.6-5 Robert & Sarah Black, Census 1861.



Fig.6-6 High Street, Kilmarnock.

Robert and Sarah Black had nine children, born in Kilmarnock between 1845 & 1869. They obviously decided to continue the tradition of including a family middle name, which had been started with **Robert's** brother, Thomas Morton Black.

Robert and Sarah used 'Morton', 'Park', 'Brown', 'Robertson', 'Gemmil' and 'Wilson' as middle names for six of their children.

Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock				Kilmarnock	
No. of Inhabitants.	ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSE No. (if any)	Name and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CON-DITION.	AGE of	Rank, Profession, or OCCUPATION.
						Males	Females
94	155 Boyd St		Robert Black	Head	Mar	46	Water Meter Fitter
			Sarah do	Wife	Mar	43	do do
			Robert do	Son	Mar	18	Carriage Maker
			Thomas do	Son	Mar	16	Carriage Maker
			James do	Son	Mar	13	Carriage Maker
			William do	Son	Un	11	School
			Robert do	Son	Un	7	School
			John do	Son	Un	5	School
			Sarah do	Daughter	Un	3	School

Fig.6-7 Robert & Sarah Black, Census 1871



Fig.6-8 Fulton Lane, Boyd Street & High St.

Progressive censuses from 1841 to 1861 record Robert's occupation as 'Apprentice Engineer', 'Engineer', and 'Engineer Fitter' but by 1871 he is specifically designated as a 'Water Meter Fitter'. A fitter was a person who installed machinery.

My knowledgeable uncle, Matthew Black, related that his great grandfather, **Robert**, was in fact a 'Partner in the Kennedy Water Meter Company and worked at the Forge in Kilmarnock'.

Thomas Kennedy (1797-1874) was a native of Argyllshire. He trained there as a watch and clockmaker and opened a business. He moved to Kilmarnock in 1824 because he was 'not meeting with sufficient encouragement'. There he learned the new trade of gun-making. Thomas acquired a great reputation and received the honorary appointment of 'Gunmaker to Prince Albert', Queen Victoria's husband.

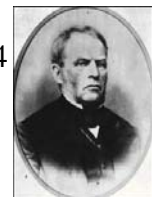


Fig.6-9 Thomas Kennedy

Mr. Kennedy's place of business was in Portland St. and not content with his fame and success as a gun manufacturer, he devoted his attention to other inventions.

Thomas Kennedy worked with a local Kilmarnock watchmaker, John Cameron, to perfect the construction of an accurate 'water meter'.

He patented the mechanism in 1852 and formed the 'Kennedy Water Meter Company' with four partners, in 1863.



Fig.6-10 Kennedy Water Meter.

'The water meter measured the volume of water passing through it and was accurate to 1%. Water coming through the meter was directed by a small valve below a piston of known volume. The rise and fall of the piston, apart from expelling the measured quantity of water, also drove a counting mechanism. Kennedy Water Meters were famous throughout Britain, Europe and America'.

This cast iron water meter has its cover removed so that the working parts could be seen.



Fig.6-11 Water Meter with cover removed

The Kennedy Water Meters were initially manufactured by the company in the Townholm area, close to the Kilmarnock Water and the original Kilmarnock Foundry and Forge. Here the metal castings of the instruments were made.



Fig.6-12 Map of Townholm area, Forge & Foundry.



Fig.6-13 Kilmarnock Water & Forge area.

In 1865, the 'Glenfield Iron Company' of East Shaw Street, was formed to supply metal castings and undertake general foundry work for water meter construction.

By 1872, Kennedy Water Meter Co. had moved to Low Glencairn Street, where the two companies, Kennedy and Glenfield, shared a site formally occupied by the derelict Glenfield Printworks.



Fig.6-14 Map Glencairn, Netherton, Shaw Streets & Glenfield

Robert and Sarah Black moved to live in High Glencairn Street sometime in the 1870s.

Kennedy Water Meters and Glenfield Iron Works worked closely together and expanded, with their major growth period starting in 1871.

They formally amalgamated in 1899 as 'Glenfield & Kennedy Ltd'.

Fig.6-15 Advert for Water Meter & Glenfield Factory.



The 'Glen', as it would become known, grew to be one of the leading British manufacturers of valves, hydrants and water meters.



Fig.6-16 Glenfield Kennedy Fire Hydrant Cover.



Fig.6-17 Glenfield Kennedy Factory Site.

Fig.6-18 Drinking Fountain:
'Keep the Pavement Dry'
Kennedy Patent.
Kilmarnock.



This must have been a great firm for **Robert Black** to be involved with.

They had their own newspaper, the Glenfield Gazette, tremendous apprenticeship opportunities and good working conditions.



Fig.6-19 The Factory Floor at Glenfield Kennedy.

This 1872 photograph of the workforce, which might well include **Robert Black**, was to celebrate the change of working hours ‘so that they did not have to work past 9-30am on Saturday’.



Fig.6-20 Glenfield Kennedy Workforce, 1872.

This change led to the formation of a recreational group that would eventually be named the ‘Kilmarnock Glenfield Rambling Society’ in 1884 for the purposes of:

‘Recreation and enjoyment by its members of country rambles; study of natural history and mutual improvement’.

Unfortunately **Robert and Sarah Black** would not live long enough to enjoy all these pleasures.

Having moved to the lovely residential area of High Glencairn Street to be closer to his work, both Sarah and Robert would tragically die by 1880.



Fig.6-21 High Glencairn St & Glencairn Square.

This record shows that **Sarah Black** died in 1879, at the age of 51, from tuberculosis (Ref.Ps.47 & 48).

Sarah Black	1879.	8	57	Matthew Brown	Phthisis
	April		yes	Cartwright	1 year
married to Robert Black	10h 15m A.M			(deat)	Certified by
(engine bitter)	16 High Glencairn Street			Mess Brown	James
	Kilmarnock			M.S. Park	McAlister
					Surgeon

Robert Black died nearly exactly a year later, at the age of 56.

Robert Black	1880.	M	56	James Black	Consumption
	April			Marion MacLeod	2 days
Engineer	14 High Glencairn Street			(deat)	Certified by
	Kilmarnock			James	McAlister
				James	Surgeon

Fig.6-22 Death Certificates of Robert & Sarah Black

Kilmarnock had changed considerably during **Robert Black's** life, growing from a population of 12,500 in 1820 to double that by 1870. The centre of the town had seen new streets like John Finnie, St Marnock, Woodstock, Hamilton and Robertson Place built between 1830 and 1870.

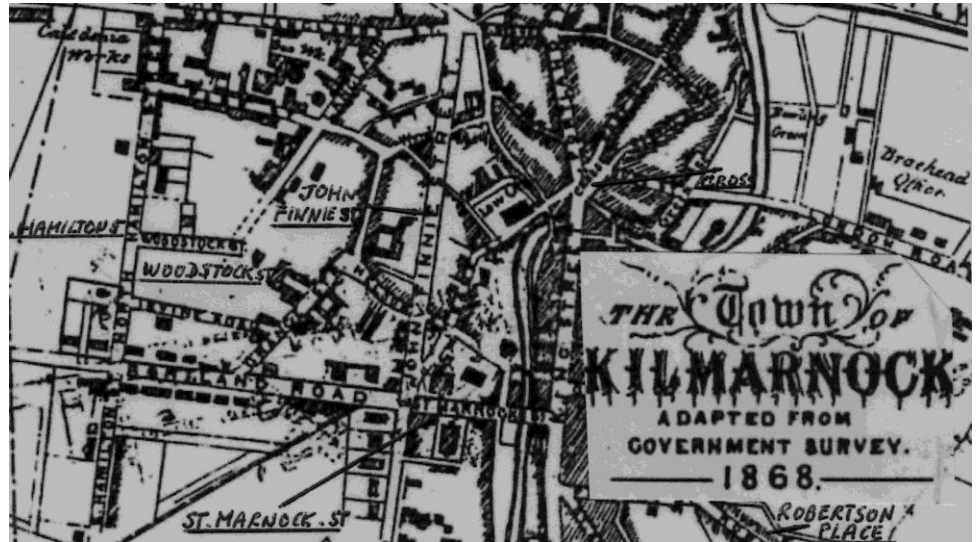


Fig.6-23 Map of Kilmarnock, 1868.

The Kilmarnock Cross (Ref. Fig.5-18) was established in 1848, with a marble statue of Sir James Shaw (1764-1843) erected.

James Shaw was a local man, who had arisen from humble beginnings in a farming family, to become a successful merchant, politician and in 1805, Lord Mayor of London.

He was also a relative of Robbie Burns and used his wealth to support Burns's orphaned children, after the poet's death in 1796.



Fig.6-24 Kilmarnock Cross, Shaw Statue.



Kilmarnock Cross 1840.

The Court House was built in 1852, the same year as a massive flood engulfed the town.

The Corn Exchange (Ref. Fig.8-9) was built in 1862 and the Kilmarnock Infirmary (Ref. Fig.8-15) in 1868.

The Kilmarnock Standard newspaper started publishing in 1863. The Open Golf Championship was held at nearby Prestwick in 1860 and Kilmarnock Football Club was formed in 1869, as the first in Scotland.



Fig.6-25 Court House, St. Marnock Street.

Robert Black had five siblings, two brothers and three sisters, and their stories are recorded in Generation #1 of Appendix (A) (Ref.P.138).

His sisters married local husbands and they all stayed in the Kilmarnock area.

Catherine (1829-1880), with husband William Robertson, looked after her father, James, when he became a widower in 1858.

Cen- sus (U.S. or British) (R)	Name and Surname of each Person.	Relation to Head of Family.	Condition.	Age of		Rank, Profession, or Occupation.	Where Born.
				Male	Female		
	James Black	Head	Widower	76		General Smith	Widow's Craig, Kilmarnock
	Barbara Galt	Grand Daughter	Un	16		Widow's	Widow's Craig, Kilmarnock
	William Robertson	Head	Mar	33		Widow's	Widow's Craig, Kilmarnock
	William de	Widow	Mar	35		Widow's	Widow's Craig, Kilmarnock

Fig.6-26 Catherine & William Robertson, James Black, widower, age 76, 1861 census.

Older brother, James, followed a similar career path to **Robert**, as a ‘Machine Maker and Engine Fitter’ but his younger brother, Thomas Morton Black (1831-1926), became the first of our Black family to get a secondary education.

This 1881 census shows that he was employed as a ‘Surveyor of Stamps & Taxes for the Inland Revenue’ first in Dundee and later in Hamilton, Lanarkshire.

Dwelling: Woodcroft House	Frederick M.	BLACK	Son	Unmarried	6	M	Scholar	Broughty Ferry, Forfar, Scotland
Dwelling: Woodcroft House	Thomas M.	BLACK	Head	Married	49	M	Surveyor Of Stamps & Taxes (Inland Revenue)	Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland

Fig.6-27 Thomas Morton Black (1831-1926) family census, 1881.

His son, Frederick Morton Black would be the first Black to become professionally qualified, when he studied medicine at Edinburgh. He went on to practice in Broughty Ferry, Forfar, Thornbury, Gloucestershire and Mauchline, Ayrshire.

Frederick Morton Black	
Medical Register	
1900	Scotland: View Park, Broughty Ferry West, LRCP, LRCS, Edin., LFPS Glasg. 1899 (Univ. Edin), p. 1408
1904	Provincial: Thornbury, Gloucestershire, LRCP, LRCS Edin, LFPS Glasgow 1899 (Univ. Edin) Member British Medical Association, p. 486
1905	Scotland: Mauchline, Ayrshire, LRCP, LRCS Edin, LFPS Glasgow 1899 (Univ. Edin), Surg Rechabites, Member of the BMA, p. 1226

Fig.6-28 Dr. Frederick Morton Black

We will discuss more about the educational opportunities for the Black family in Kilmarnock in Chapter 8 but it seems likely that this first opportunity for a secondary education might well have been due to a benefactor or bursary of some kind.

CHAPTER 7: THE BROWN & PARK FAMILIES.

Sarah Brown (1827-1879) was descended from a longstanding family of tenant farmers, who lived and worked in the Fenwick area, just north of Kilmarnock.

Brown was the second most common surname in Scotland in the 20th century.

It originated from the name 'Broun', which can be traced back to the 12th century. The 'Brouns' claim descent from the royal house of France, with their coat of arms bearing the 'fleur de lis'.

Robbie Burns's mother was an Agnes Broun.

Fenwick used to be part of the Parish of Kilmarnock, but in 1642 this moorland region was disjoined and made into a separate Parish of Fenwick.

The Kilmarnock Water is formed by the union of the Fenwick and Crawfordland Waters.

All their waters come from the Fenwick moorland through countless tributaries like Grassyards and Pockinan Burns.



Fig.7-1 Map of Fenwick, Grassyards; Fenwick & Crawfordston Waters; Grassyards & Pockinan Burns.

The present Fenwick Church was built in 1643, in what was then called High Fenwick or Kirkton of Fenwick.

This was at the time of the Covenanters (Ref.Fig.2-13) and Fenwick was a stronghold, forming a militia in 1645 to fight the Presbyterian cause against the Royalist forces.



Fig.7-2 Fenwick Church, 2013.

The first Brown recorded in the Fenwick area was a John Broun, in 1714, living in the Grassyards area.

Sarah Brown's fraternal grandparents, Matthew and Sarah (Baird) Brown, were also recorded as living and farming in High Grassyards in the late 18th century.

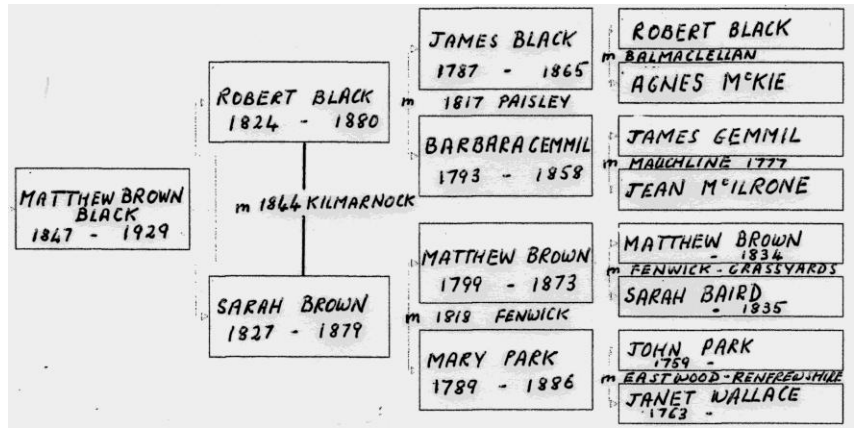


Fig.7-3 Black – Brown –Park Family Tree

They were tenant farmers and this early 1800s directory entry below records their landlord as a Robert Taylor

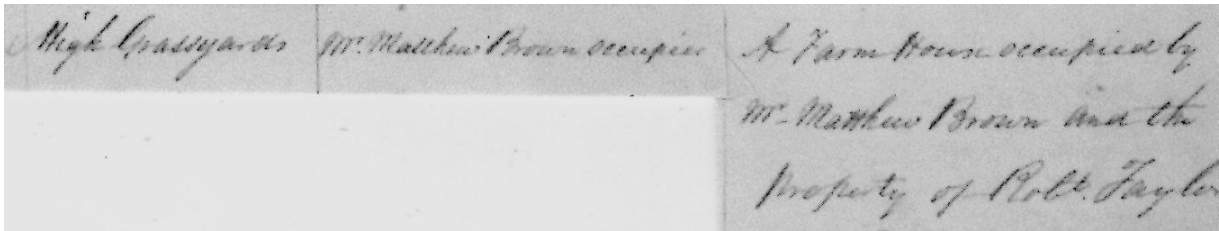


Fig.7-4 Directory Entry for High Grassyards Farm & Matthew Brown.

Grassyards is an area south east of Fenwick (Ref. Fig.7-1) along the length of the Grassyards Burn.

This old map shows the hamlets of North and South Grassyards, south of the town of Darwhilling.

High Grassyards, Hillhead and Rushes were remote farms right on the edge of the moors.

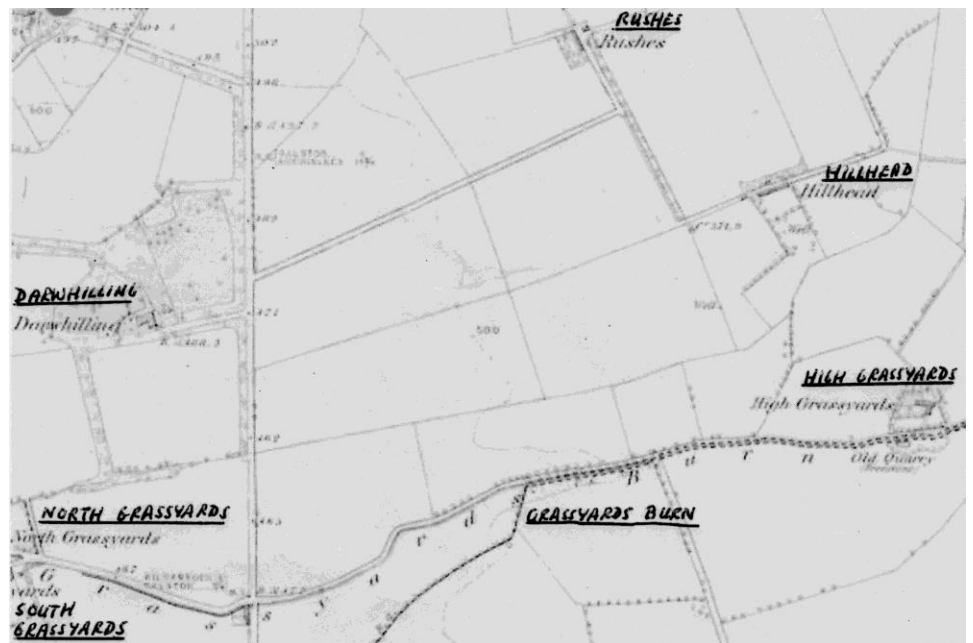


Fig.7-5 Ordnance Survey Map of Grassyards area.

I visited the area this summer and South Grassyards is still an active farm with a horse livery centre. North Grassyards has been converted into a modern house, called Grassyards Mill, with the original farmland leased out.

Fig.7-6 North & South Grassyards Farms ,2013.



The High Grassyards & Hillhead areas seemed remote even by today's standards, with a single-track road to them both, running along the Grassyards Burn.

Hillhead is still being actively farmed, but the High Grassyards farm, that the Brown family farmed for over a century, has disappeared and been amalgamated into Hillhead Farm.



Fig.7-7 High Grassyards & Burn in foreground , Hillhead Farm in distance.

Matthew Brown snr, (Ref.Fig.7-3) died in 1834 in 'Kirkton of Fenwick', while his wife, Sarah (Baird) Brown, 'Relict of the late Matthew Brown of High Grassyards', died in Kilmarnock in 1835.

18/01/1834 BROWN, MATTHEW O.P.R. Deaths FENWICK

Brown Matthew Brown died in Kirkton on the 18th and was buried on the 22nd January 1834

04/08/1835 BROWN, SARAH O.P.R. Deaths FENWICK

Baird Sarah Baird Relict of the late Matthew Brown of High Grassyards, died at Kilmarnock on the 4th and was buried on the 7th August 1835

Fig.7-8 Death Certificates of Matthew & Sarah (Baird) Brown.

Matthew Brown jnr. (1799-1873) was born in Fenwick in 1799 and married Mary Park there on 25th July 1818.

They moved to live and work in Kilmarnock, where their six children were born between 1820 and 1835.

25/07/1818 BROWN, MATTHEW O.P.R. Marriage FENWICK

July 25th 1818
Matthew Brown and Mary Park both of this
& parish gave in their names for proc^{ess}
Mary's baptism in order to marriage July 25th
1818

Fig.7-9 Marriage of Matthew Brown & Mary Park, 1818.

The 1841 census records Matthew and his family living in Dean Street (Ref. Fig.6-12).

His occupation is given as 'Wright or Cartwright' (Ref.P.30)

Fig.7-10 Matthew & Mary Brown & Family in 1841.

PLACE	HOUSES	NAME and SURNAME, SEX and AGE, of each Person who sleeps in each House on the Night of 6th June.		OCCUPATION	WHEELS
		NAME and SURNAME	AGE		
Dean Street	1	Matthew Brown	40	Wright	yes
		Mary Do	45		no
		James	15	Wright	yes
		Mary	15		yes
		Sarah	10		yes
		Janet	7		yes
		Robert	2		yes

In the 1871 census the Brown family is still living in Dean Street and all the children have left home. Mary (Park) Brown is recorded as having been born in Eastwood Parish, Renfrewshire.

Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock	
No. of Schedule	ROAD STREET, &c. and No. or NAME of HOUSE	HOUSES	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CON-DITION.	AGE of	Rank, Profession, or OCCUPATION.	WHERE BORN.	Whether 1. Dead and Buried, 2. Blind, 3. Infirm or Malt, 4. Lunatic.
	60 Dean St.	1	Matthew Brown	Head	Married		Cartwright	Kilmarnock	
			Mary Brown	Wife	Married	48		Eastwood Renfrewshire	

Fig.7-11 Matthew & Mary Brown Census, 1871.

The Kilmarnock Trade Directories for 1846, 1868 and 1872 record Matthew as working as a 'Cartwright & Joiner' with his business in Dean Lane, while his home was still in Dean Street.



Fig.7-12 Dean St. houses; & looking north to Dean Park, 2006.



Fig.7-13 Junction Dean Lane & Wellington St., 2006
 Black's Bar, built 1939, by our Blacks ??



Matthew Brown died in 1873, at the age of 74, while still living at Dean Street.

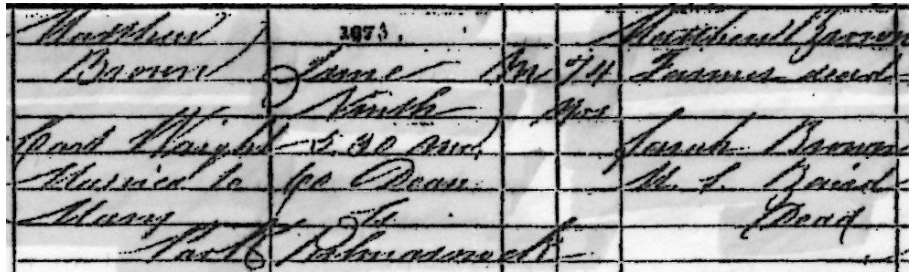


Fig.7-14 Death Certificate Matthew Brown, 1873

Mary Park was the daughter of John Park and Janet Wallace, who had married in Eastwood Parish, Renfrewshire in 1778.

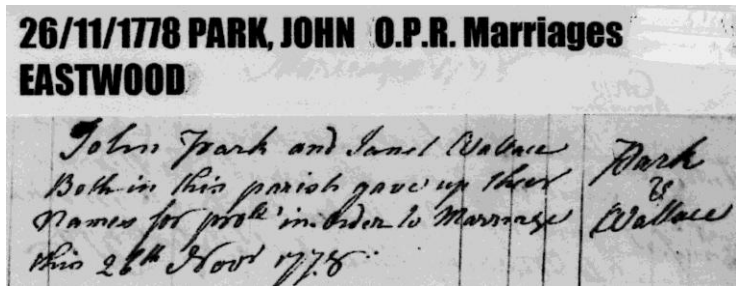


Fig.7-15 Marriage Cert. John Park & Janet Wallace.

The 1861 census for Matthew Brown and Mary Park records her exact place of birth as the town of Pollokshaw.

No. of Schedule	Road, Street, &c., and No. or Name of House.	HOUSE No.	Name and Surname of each Person.	Relation to Head of Family.	Condition.	Age of		Rank, Profession, or Occupation.	Where Born.
						Males	Females		
	58 Dean St.	1	Matthew Brown Mary Park	Hood Wife	Mar. Mar.	60 68		Serjt. Mght.	Pollokshaw, Renfrewshire

Fig.7-16 Census for Matthew & Mary Brown, 1861.

Pollokshaw was a town on the White Cart River in the Parish of Eastwood, three miles west of Glasgow.

It developed initially as the ford over the river for the main Glasgow to Irvine turnpike in the 18th century.



Fig.7-17 Map Pollokshaw & surrounding area.

The old turnpike tollbooth is all that remains of those times in Pollokshaw.

It was a very rural area at that time, containing over 50% of the woodland in Renfrewshire.

Mary's father, John Park, was a 'Forester' by occupation and he probably worked in one of the estates shown on the above old map: North Wood; Pollok House or Pollokhead Wood. .



Fig.7-18 Pollokshaw Toll Booth.

Pollokshaw would change dramatically with the arrival of the textile industry.

In 1742 the first bleachfields and printworks in the west of Scotland were built there and by 1782 over 300 home weavers were employed in the town.

Power looms eventually took over with 200 operating by 1801

Robert Burn's daughter, Betty, who was born in 1790, married a soldier, John Thomson, in 1808. They moved to live in Pollokshaw, where he became a handloom weaver.

Betty (Burns) Thomson died in 1873 and is buried in the Old Vennel Graveyard in Pollokshaw.



Fig.7-19 Betty Burns, 1790-1873.

The Park family moved from Pollokshaw to Kilmarnock about the same time as the Black family and likely for much the same reasons (Ref.Ps.20 & 29).

Mary (Park) Brown died in 1886, at the grand old age of 97.

Mrs. Mary Brown	1886	7	97	John Park Forester (Decd.)
	James Park Twenty third		years	
	16.30 P.M.			John Park Mr. Wallace (Decd.)
Widow of Matthew Brown, (deceased)	Braughill Cremorne			

Fig.7-20 Death Certificate Mary (Park) Brown, 1886.

CHAPTER 8: MATTHEW (1847-1929) & MARY (MCCALLUM) (1848-1888) BLACK.

Matthew Brown Black was born in 1847, the second of nine children of Robert and Sarah Black. The first record of **Matthew** is as a three year old, with his parents, older brother, James, and younger sister, Mary, in the 1851 census. The family is living at Nelson Street (Ref.Fig.5-7), near his grandfather’s ‘carpet- machine manufacturing business’ (Ref.Fig.5-19).

Name of Street, Place, or House, and Name of No. of House	Name and Surname of each Person who abode in the house, on the Night of the 30th March, 1851	Relation to Head of Family	Condition	Age of Person	Rank, Profession, or Occupation	Where Born
1 Nelson St No 5	Robert Black	Head	Mar	46	Engineer	Do Do
	Sarah Do	Wife	Mar	23		Do Do
	James Do	Son		5		Do Do
	Matthew Do	Son		3		Do Do
	Mary Do	Daughter		1		Do Do

Fig.8-1 Census for Matthew & Black Family, 1851.

By the 1861 census (Ref.Fig.6-5), the family had moved to Fulton Lane (Ref. Fig.6-8) and **Matthew** was a 13 year old ‘Engineer Fitter – Apprentice’. In 1869 **Matthew** married **Mary McCallum** and below is their transcribed marriage certificate.

When, Where, and How Married.	Signature of Parties.	Age.	Usual Residence.	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father.	Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
1869. Dean St., Kilmarnock.	Signature. Matthew Black.	21.	Dean St.	Robert Black;	Iron Turner.
U.P. Church of Scotland.	Iron Turner; Bachelor;	20.	Richardland.	George Mungles;	Coal Trimmer.
	Mary McCallum, her mark x.	20.		Jeanie McCallum;	Dress Maker.

Fig.8-2 Marriage Certificate Matthew Brown Black & Mary McCallum, 1869.

They were married in Portland Road United Presbyterian Church by the Rev. Alexander Hamilton. At that time **Matthew** was living in Dean Street (Ref.Fig.6-12), working as an ‘Iron Turner’ and **Mary** was in the Richardland area of Kilmarnock Ref.Fig.6-13), working as a ‘Domestic Servant’.

Fig.8-3 Portland Rd. United Presbyterian Church, demolished 1970.



The ‘United Presbyterians’ had originated in Kilmarnock in 1772:

‘Dissatisfied members of the Established Church, from the adjacent parishes of Fenwick and Kilmarnock, united in a successful petition to the Presbytery of Glasgow. Their original church was in Wellington Street, Kilmarnock and then it moved to the Portland Road, which was built in 1859 with 700 seats’.

Portland Road Church united with King Street Church in 1968 to form Howard Church, which amalgamated with St. Andrews Church in 1984 to form Howard St Andrews. They joined with St. Marnock's Church (Ref.P.23) in 2008 to form the present St. Marnock-St Andrews.

Fig.8-4 Top left clockwise: St. Marnocks; Howard St. Andrews; Portland Rd; King St; St. Andrews.



Mary McCallum had been born in Irvine, Ayrshire in 1848, and Chapter 9 will describe her family story in some detail.

Matthew and Mary lived in Dean Street immediately after their marriage but had moved to Portland Street (Ref.Fig.5-7 & Fig.5-12) by the April 1871 census. This record shows that they are living there with their two children, Robert and Jeanie. Their second child, Jane (Jeanie) McCallum Black had been born in January 1871, in Irvine at **Mary’s** ‘McCallum family home’.

No. of Census	ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	NUMBER In- habited (Y), or Building (N.)	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CON- DITION.	AGE of	Rank, Profession, or OCCUPATION.	WHERE BORN.
159	66 Portland St.	1	Matthew Black	Head	Mar	32	Iron Turner	the Kilmarnock
			Mary	Wife	Mar	29		the Irvine
			Robert	Son		1		the Kilmarnock
			Jeanie	Daughter				the Irvine

Fig.8-5 Black Family Census, Portland Street, 1871.

Matthew and Mary Black would move many times during their lives in Kilmarnock. In 1872 they were back at Dean Street, by 1874 at East Netherton Street (Ref.Fig.6-14) and in 1881 once again back at Dean Street. It seems likely that many of these moves were related to **Matthew’s** work. He was employed, like his father, in the ‘Kennedy Water Meter Company’ as an ‘Iron Turner’. This was a skilled job in which ‘a lathe was used to turn items from iron by hand’. Their place of business in the late 1860s had moved from the Townholm area (Ref.Fig.6-12) adjacent to Dean Street and Portland Street to the Glencairn-Netherton area.

East Netherton Street was close to where his parents were living at High Glencairn Street and **Matthew's** move back to Dean Street was after both, Robert and Sarah, had died in 1879 & 1880.

By the 1881 census seven children are recorded in the family, aged 1 to 11 years.

The record shows that the oldest son, Robert, is still at school at the age of 11, but none of the children appeared to get the benefit of a secondary education, with all of the three males going into a trade.

In 1885, Elizabeth McCallum would become the eighth child, and in 1887 James Morton would be the ninth.

Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Isabella	BLACK	Daughter	N/A	2 m	F		Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Jane Mc C.	BLACK	Daughter	N/A	10	F	Scholar	Irvine, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Margaret	BLACK	Daughter	N/A	4	F		Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Mary	BLACK	Wife	Married	32	F		Irvine, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Mary	BLACK	Daughter	N/A	2	F		Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Matthew	BLACK	Head	Married	33	M	Iron Turner	Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Matthew	BLACK	Son	N/A	6	M		Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Robert	BLACK	Son	N/A	11	M	Scholar	Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 58 Dean St	Sarah	BLACK	Daughter	N/A	8	F	Scholar	Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland

Fig.8-6 Matthew Black, Dean St. 1881 Census

Matthew's siblings (Ref.Appendix (A) P.138) had followed a similar pattern to the previous generation of Blacks, in terms of their occupations.

Of his three brothers, James became a 'Pattern Maker', Thomas Morton an 'Iron Turner' and Robert a 'Machinist'. His five sisters married local 'tradesmen', all stayed in the Kilmarnock area and none benefitted from a secondary education, despite its ready availability.

The compelling story of education in Kilmarnock dates back to the early 17th century, when the Kirk Sessions recorded:

'In addition to Parish schools there were various small private schools, but of an inferior quality'.

By 1730, Kilmarnock had developed both parish and burgh schools, each funded separately and teaching different subjects.

'The Burgh School was funded by the town and taught English, reading, writing and arithmetic. The Parish School was funded by the landlords and concentrated on Latin and Greek'.

A later 18th century town report declared that:

'The Parish School had fallen into disrepute some years previously but the Burgh School was always well attended and for many years had upwards of 100 pupils'.

Both schools were originally in the College Wynd area of Kilmarnock, near the Laigh Kirk (Ref.Fig.5-7).

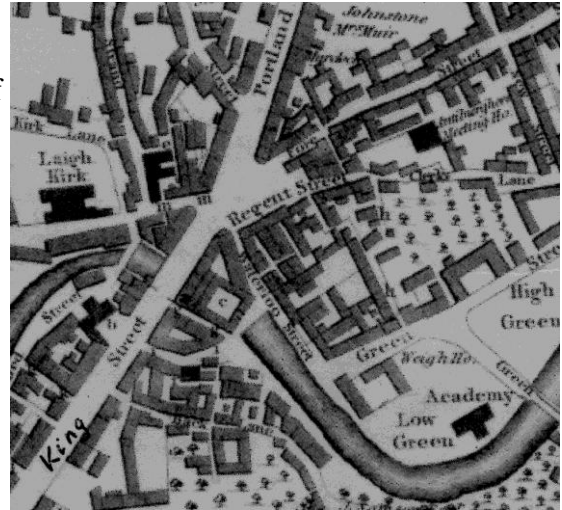


Fig.8-7 College Wynd, Laigh Kirk

In 1752, a new school was erected at the corner of Green Street next to the site of the future Corn Exchange. The Parish and Burgh schools coexisted there until 1807:

‘A new building, which first bore the name of Kilmarnock Academy, was built occupying most of the triangular space bounded by Green Street, London Road and the Kilmarnock Water. Half of the cost was defrayed by the landlords and the rest from burgh funds and private subscriptions’.

Fig.8-8 Map of Green St & London Rd site of Kilmarnock Academy.



Part of this building was incorporated into what became the Corn Exchange (1863) and later the Grand Hall on London Road, now the Palace Theatre (1903).

Fig.8-9 Corn Exchange & Palace Theatre



In 1840 the principle of ‘state aid for schools’ was introduced and at that time there were no fewer than 20 schools employing 28 teachers and upward of 2,000 pupils in the Kilmarnock parish.

‘The number of young people who could neither read nor write was said to be ‘very inconsiderable’ and the natives of Kilmarnock in general were fully alive to the benefit of education and covet it above all things for their children’.

It was around this time that the first of the Black family, Thomas Morton (1831-1926), the youngest son of James Black, was to benefit from a secondary education (Ref. P.35).

By 1868 Kilmarnock Academy was teaching English, mathematics, classics, modern languages and the sciences. There was no central funding and the school was largely dependent on fees. There were 250 pupils at that time but only nine were over 16 years of age.

‘The working class industrial character of Kilmarnock meant that the town’s middle class was small and few could afford to attend the school’.

The 1872 Scottish Education Act saw the formation of a Kilmarnock School Board and a new school building at Woodstock and North Hamilton Street (Ref.Fig.6-23). An 1876 Prospectus recorded that each subject cost about 10 shillings per quarter amounting to 10 pounds per term, which was more than most people could afford.

Despite this their numbers increased to 700 pupils and the new Academy took the cream of the schoolchildren from the burgh.



Fig.8-10 Kilmarnock Academy, N.Hamilton & Woodstock Sts.

Prior to 1872 the provision of education for the poor, who couldn't afford the fees, depended mostly on charity.

'The largest single act of munificence came from Sir Alexander Kay, a local boy who made good in the Glasgow world of insurance. Following his death in 1866, he left money to lay out the Park that forever bore his name and contained the Burns Monument. He endowed schools for the benefit of children belonging to the humbler classes giving them a plain, practical and useful education'.

Kay's schools, in Wellington (Ref.Fig.6-8) and Bentnick Streets (Ref.Fig.6-14), were built in 1869 and might well have been the places of education for the Black family. In 1898 a much larger Academy was opened on a new site between Braeside Street and Elmbank Avenue (Ref.Fig.10-39).

Lord John Boyd Orr (1880-1971), who was a pupil in 1893 and went on to be a 1949 Nobel Prize winner stated:

'It was a hard life, common at that time in many Scottish families, who stunted themselves to get a son or daughter to university'.



Fig.8-11 Kilmarnock Academy, 1898

None of Robert and Sarah Black's nine children took up the option of a secondary education (Ref.Appendix (A) P.138). The cost of fees and the premature deaths of both parents, leaving three school age children, would likely have been major factors in those decisions.

Matthew Brown Black's cultured signature on several records show that he must have received some formal education compared to his wife, Mary, who was unable to sign her name in 1869 and 1871 documents.

The education decisions for the family would have been tragically affected by devastating family illnesses that resulted in four deaths in ten years, starting with wife and mother, Mary, in March 1888, at the age of 39. This was only four months after the birth of their last child, James Morton and would leave **Matthew**, a widower at the age of 41, with nine young children.

Three of the four Black family deaths were directly attributed to tuberculosis and **Mary's** death certificate recorded 'Acute Phthisis'. This term was first used in 1781 and referred to 'tuberculosis of the lungs with progressive wasting of the body', synonymous with 'galloping consumption'.

Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis
Mary Black	1888	39	George Munro	Acute Phthisis

Fig.8-12 Death Certificate Mary Black, 1888

Tuberculosis had only been identified as a unified disease in 1820, when it was responsible for over a third of all deaths in Europe. The first TB sanatorium came in 1859 but these institutions merely decreased the spread rather than improving survival.

The tubercle bacillus was finally discovered by a German, Robert Koch in 1882. The discovery of X-rays by another German, Roentgen, in 1895, improved the diagnosis. In the early 1900s, even in sanatoria, 75% died within 5 years. Preventative BCG vaccination was first utilized in 1921, with streptomycin treatment arriving in 1943.



Fig.8-13 Robert Koch

Jeanie McCallum Black died in 1890, at the age of 19, after an 18 month history of pulmonary tuberculosis.

Jeanie McCallum Black	1890,	19	19	Matthew Black	Physician
Single,	September			Iron Turner	Autopsy
	Second			(Journeyman)	1 Year 6 Months
	4. 30m. A.M.			Matthew Black	Certified by
6. Witch Road				M. S. McCallum	K. H. McCallum
Kilmarnock				(Dead)	M.B. & Ch.

Fig.8-14 Death Certificate of Jeanie McCallum Black.

Living and working conditions, which were considered major factors in the development of tuberculosis, were considered good in Kilmarnock compared with other major industrial centres in Scotland.

The death rate for tuberculosis in Kilmarnock in 1900 was significantly less than in Glasgow or Dundee but the disease still killed 10,000 in Scotland that year.

Kilmarnock was well served medically in the late 19th century with the famous Kilmarnock Infirmary opening at the north end of Portland Street in 1868. By 1880 there were two consultant physicians and a consulting surgeon with a separate children's block opening in 1891.



Fig.8-15 Kilmarnock Infirmary built 1868.

By the 1891 census, the Black family had moved from Dean Street around the corner to Witch Road (Ref.Fig6-12).

‘Witch Road is a handsome street of recent construction and is said to derive its name from, a path that once existed and along which tradition states those convicted of witchcraft were led to execution’.

The record shows that **Matthew** is living there with his eight surviving children. The three oldest aged 21, 18 & 16 are all working, while the middle three aged 14, 12 & 10 are still at school.

6. Witch Road	1	Matthew Black	Head	Witch Road	21	Iron Turner			James Black
		John	Son	"	27	Iron Turner	x		"
		Sarah	Daughter	"	18	Housewife	+		"
		Math	Son	"	16	Apprentice	x		"
		Maggie	Daughter	"	14	"			"
		Mary	"	"	12	"			"
		Agatha	"	"	11	"			"
		Elizabeth	"	"	5	"			"
		James	Son	"	3	"			"

Fig.8-16 Black Family Witch Road Census, 1891.

In June 1892 Mary McCallum Black would die, at the age of 13, from tuberculosis with her death certificate describing ‘Strumous Disease of the Wrist Joint for two years and Kidney Degeneration for two months’. Struma is the Latin for ‘swelling’ and became synonymous with tuberculosis. It seems that poor Mary had widely disseminated disease.

Mary McCallum Black	1892,	13	13	Matthew Black	Physician
Single,	June			Iron Turner	Wrist Joint
	13th			(Journeyman)	2 Years
	3.4.30m. p.m.			Mary Black	Kidney Degeneration
6. Witch Road				M. S. McCallum	1 Year 3 Months
Kilmarnock				(Dead)	Certified by
					W. H. McCallum

Fig.8-17 Death Certificate of Mary McCallum Black, 1892.

In February 1899 a third daughter, Isabella (Gabella) Muir Black died, at the age of 17, from 'Double Pleurisy'.

All four of the Black family died at home.

Isabella Black	1899	Feb 17	Matthew Black (Deceased)	Christina Muir	17 years	Double Pleurisy	at home
Dr. J. M. Black	2nd Dr. P.M.		Journeysman				
Single	6 Witch Road		Mary Black	M.S. McCallum			
	Kilmarnock						

Fig.8-18 Death Certificate of Isabella Muir Black, 1899.

By 1901 the Black family is still at Witch Road with daughter, Sarah age 27, keeping house for her father and the three remaining children who are still living at home.

In those days it was often the youngest male in a working class family who benefitted from a secondary education but James Black had left school and was working by the age of 12.

ROAD, STREET, No., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	NUMBER		NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CONNECTION as to Marriage.	AGE (Last Birthday)		PROFESSION or OCCUPATION.	Employer, Worker, or on Own Account.	If Working at Home.	WHERE BORN.
	In	Out				Males	Females				
8. Witch Road	1		Matthew Black	Head	Widow	54		Iron Turner	Worker		London - Kilmarnock
			Sarah	Daughter	S	27		Housekeeper			do - do
			Margaret	Daughter	S	24		Draper's Assistant	Worker		do - do
			Isabella	Daughter	S	17		Shop	Worker		do - do
			James	Son	S	12		Shop	Worker		do - do

Fig.8-19 Matthew Black family census, 1901.

The next tragedy to strike the family was in May 1905 with the death of Sarah Brown Black, at the age of 32, again from tuberculosis.

Sarah Brown Black	1905	May 7	32	Matthew Brown	Kilmarnock	Tuberculosis	at home
Single	Twenty third			Journeysman			
	9h. 45m. A.M.			Mary Black	M.S. McCallum		
	18 Barbadoes Road						
	Kilmarnock						

Fig.8-20 Death Certificate of Sarah Brown Black, 1905

By this time the family had moved to #18, Barbadoes Road in the south of the town.

By 1905, Kilmarnock was a thriving cultural, academic and industrial centre with a population of 35,000.

Life expectancy however had risen only slightly from the 1880 figures of 41 years for males and 44 years for females.



Fig.8-21 # 18 Barbadoes Road, 2006.

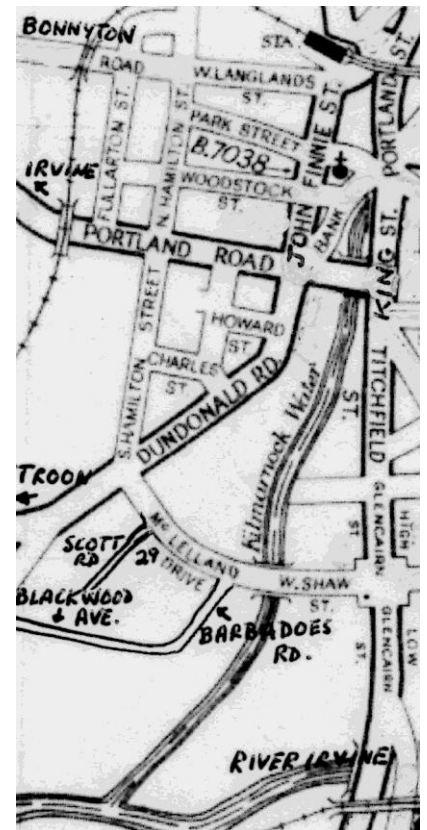


Fig.8-22 Map Southwest Kilmarnock.

It was in 1905 that **Matthew** purchased two lairs at Grassyards Cemetery in Kilmarnock and his daughter, Sarah became the first to be interred there.

This grave remained unmarked for over one hundred years, until 2009.



Fig.8-23 Site of unmarked Black Grave, 2006.



Fig.8-24 Black Memorial, 2009.

By 1907, **Matthew Brown Black** had moved to #29, McLelland Drive and was living there with son James and daughter Margaret. In the 1911 census only Margaret is still living at home with her father and she is working as a 'Drapery Saleswoman'. **Matthew** continued work as an iron turner at the water meter company.

42	29 McLelland Drive	1	2	Matthew Black	2	Head	63	Iron Turner	Water Meter Co.
				Margaret	38	Wife	38	Drapery Saleswoman	Self

Fig.8-25 Census for Matthew Black, 1911 at McClelland Drive.

In 1911, #29 McLelland Drive was a semi-detached building on the corner of Scott Road and McLelland Drive (Ref.Fig.8-22).

It was shared by five families including the Blacks and was run as a corner grocery & confectionary store.

Records would imply that the Black family had an interest in this business, which was still operating in 2006.



Fig.8-26 McLelland Drive , #29, 2006.

These are photographs of **Matthew Brown Black** and some of his family. The photo on the left was of **Matthew Brown** taken about 1918, at the age of 70.

The photo on the right is of three generations of Blacks taken about 1922: **Matthew Brown** (1847-1929), his youngest son James (1887-1960), and grandson Matthew (1908-1994).

Fig.8-27 Matthew Brown Black, 1918.

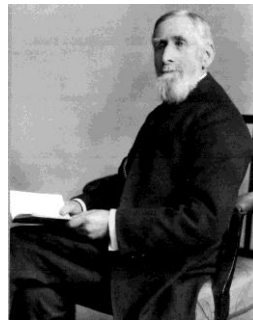


Fig.8-28 James,35; Matthew,14; Matthew,75.

Matthew retired to live with his daughter, Margaret and her family, at #32, Blackwood Avenue, Kilmarnock. The five surviving of his nine children provided him with 19 grandchildren.

He died in 1929, at the age of 82 and was buried in the then unmarked Black Kilmarnock Grassyards grave.

Matthew Black.	1847	m	82	Robert Black
	April		Year	Engine Driver
	second			(Resident)
And James / Robert	8 h. 30 m. 1 m.			Robert Black
Widow of	32			m. d. Brown
May McCallum	Blackwood Avenue.			(Resident)

Fig.8-29 Death Certificate of Matthew Brown Black, 1929.

Matthew Brown Black lived his whole life in Kilmarnock and saw tremendous changes in the town. He was predeceased by five of his children, with his oldest son Robert passing away two years before he did, in 1927.

Robert Black (1869-1927); Margaret Wilson McCallum Black (1877-1954) & James Morton Black (1887-1960) and their families will be discussed in some detail in Chapters 10, 13 & 14.

There is only very limited information available about the remaining two children Matthew Brown Black jnr (1874-1947) and Elizabeth McCallum Black (1885-1951) and their families. What is available is presented in the remainder of this chapter and in the Appendix (A).

Matthew Brown Black jnr married Barbara Robertson Smith (1876-1952) in 1899 in Kilmarnock. She was the daughter of James Smith, (grocer & fruiterer in Fowlds Street), and Annie Brown.

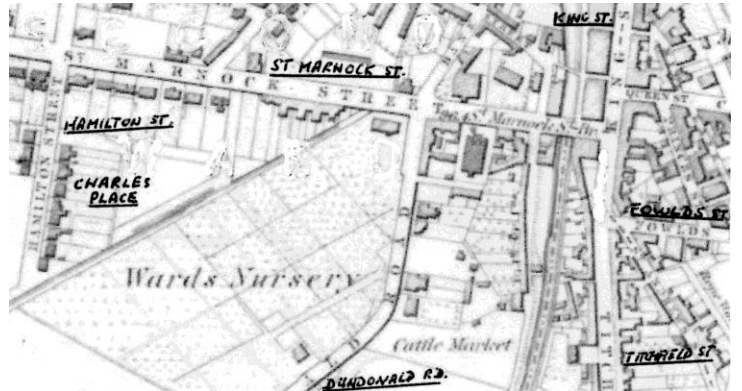


Fig.8-30 Fowlds Street, Kilmarnock.

The 1891 census (Ref.Fig.8-16) shows him to be training as an apprentice tailor but by 1901 he has moved to the town of Johnstone in the Parish of Paisley. He is living there with his wife and first child, Annie, and working as a tailor.

Civil Parish of Paisley		14 th Parish Head of Johnstone		Ecclesiastical Parish of Johnstone		Quaker Grove Parish of Johnstone		School Board District of Paisley, Renfrewshire		Parliamentary District	
Royal Burgh of Paisley		Municipal Burgh of Johnstone		Police Burgh of Johnstone		14 th Burgh Head of Johnstone		Town of Johnstone		Village or Hamlet of	
No. of Schedule	ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSE No. (if any)	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CONDITION as to Marriage.	AGE (last Birthday)	PROFESSION or OCCUPATION.	Employer, Worker, or as own Account.	If Working at Home.	WHERE BORN.	
93	14 th St. Johnstone	1	Matthew Black	Head	Mar	26	Tailor	Widow		Johnstone, Renfrewshire	
	do		Barbara do	Wife	do	22				do	
	do		Annie do	Daughter	do	3				do	

Fig.8-31 Matthew Black family census, Thomson Avenue, Johnstone, Paisley, 1901.

By 1911 Matthew has moved to Bellshill, Lanarkshire, where he is working as a 'Tailor's Cutter' and living at Cochrane Street with his wife and three children.

Civil Parish and Parish Ward of <i>Bellshill - Bellshill East</i>		Special Name District of <i>Bellshill</i>		Special Name District of <i>Bellshill</i>		School Board District of <i>Bellshill</i>		Special Name District of <i>Bellshill</i>						
ROAD, STREET, etc., and No. or NAME of HOUSE	ROOFS.		Sex with age or more WINDOWS	NAME and SURNAME of each Person	Number of Persons in House	RELATION to head of Family.	AGE last birthday		Gender or G & F	Particulars as to Marriage.				
	in habit.	empty.					Single	Married		Widowed	Divorced	Age	Age	Age
<i>Cochrane Street</i>	<i>1</i>		<i>R.</i>	<i>Matthew Black</i>	<i>5</i>	<i>Head</i>	<i>56</i>		<i>Man</i>				<i>Tailor's Cutter</i>	<i>Agnes McCallum</i>
				<i>Barbara</i>		<i>Wife</i>	<i>55</i>		<i>W.</i>	<i>11</i>	<i>9</i>	<i>3</i>	<i>Widow</i>	<i>Barbara Johnston</i>
				<i>Annie</i>		<i>Daughter</i>	<i>10</i>						<i>Widow</i>	<i>James Johnston</i>
				<i>Mary</i>		<i>Daughter</i>	<i>7</i>						<i>Widow</i>	<i>James Johnston</i>
				<i>Thomas</i>		<i>Son</i>	<i>5</i>						<i>Widow</i>	<i>James Johnston</i>

Fig.8-32 Matthew Black family census, 1911.

Matthew died in 1947 and Barbara in 1954, both while living at Kenilworth Crescent in Bellshill. The deaths were witnessed by their son Matthew, who gave his address as Dalkeith Street, Joppa, Edinburgh, where he was manager of the Clydesdale Bank.

<i>Matthew Black</i>	<i>1947</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>72</i>	<i>Matthew Black</i>
<i>Black</i>	<i>Dhoni</i>		<i>Widow</i>	<i>Engineer (Fitter)</i>
<i>Tailor's Cutter</i>	<i>Forsyth</i>			<i>Widow</i>
<i>(married to</i>	<i>36:30m P.M</i>			<i>Mary Black</i>
<i>Barbara</i>	<i>77</i>			<i>M.S.M. Callum</i>
<i>Smith)</i>	<i>Kenilworth</i>			<i>Widow</i>
	<i>Forrest</i>			
	<i>Bellshill</i>			

Fig.8-33 Death Certificate Matthew Black, 1947.

Elizabeth McCallum Black (1885-1951) married Adam Anderson Gailey (1882-1950) in Kilmarnock in 1908.

His father, Thomas Gailey, was a retired police constable from Bridge of Weir, Renfrewshire and his mother, Helen Anderson, was from Sorn, Ayrshire.

<i>1908</i>	<i>(Signed)</i>	<i>26</i>	<i>12</i>	<i>Thomas Gailey</i>
<i>on the seventh</i>	<i>Adam Anderson Gailey</i>		<i>13</i>	<i>Retired Police</i>
<i>day of October</i>			<i>Street</i>	<i>Constable</i>
<i>at John's Terrace</i>	<i>Draper</i>		<i>Kilmarnock</i>	<i>Helen Gailey</i>
<i>Kilmarnock</i>	<i>(Bachelor)</i>			<i>Mrs Anderson</i>
<i>After Publication</i>	<i>(Signed)</i>	<i>22</i>	<i>24</i>	<i>Matthew Brown</i>
<i>According to the</i>	<i>Elizabeth McCallum</i>		<i>Widow</i>	<i>Black</i>
<i>Form of the</i>	<i>Black</i>		<i>Kilmarnock</i>	<i>Iron Turner</i>
<i>Parish of</i>	<i>(Spinster)</i>			<i>Widow Black</i>
<i>Church of</i>				<i>Mrs McCallum</i>
<i>Scotland</i>				<i>Widow</i>

Fig.8-34 Marriage Certificate Elizabeth McCallum Black, 1908.

Adam Gailey was a draper by trade and had been born in Coylton, Ayrshire, while his father was stationed there.

In 1911 the Gailey family was living in Kilmarnock and two of their children were born there, Mary (May) McCallum in 1910 and Helen Anderson in 1917. At some stage the family moved to Glasgow, where two further children, David and John were born.

Adam and Elizabeth Gailey retired to Marina Road, Prestwick, where Adam Gailey died in 1950 at the age of 67.

Elizabeth died the next year, at the age of 65. They are both buried in Prestwick Monckton Cemetery.

Elizabeth Gailey	1951	67	65	Matthew Black
	December		1951	Engineer
	Twenty-fifth			(deceased)
	2 in. 30 m. P.M.			
Widow of Adam Anderson Gailey (Drops)	Helmshead Hospital, Monckton, Gt. Bca.			Mary Black
	69 Marina Road Prestwick			M. S. McCallum
				(deceased)

Fig.8-37 Death Certificate Elizabeth Gailey, 1951.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF
 ADAM ANDERSON ELIZ MCCALLUM
 GAILEY GAILEY
 WHO DIED WHO DIED
 APRIL 1950 DECEMBER 1951



Fig.8-38 Grave & Inscription for Elizabeth & Adam Gailey, Prestwick 2013.

May Gailey, married Ernest Robert Hutchinson in Edinburgh in 1939. Ernest and May immigrated to the USA and their children David and John ended up living in Belgium and Canada.

1939	HUTCHINSON	ERNEST ROBERT	GAILEY	MARY MCCALLUM	ST ANDREW (EDINBURGH)
------	------------	---------------	--------	---------------	-----------------------

Fig.8-35 Marriage Mary McCallum Gailey, 1939.

Helen Gailey, married Robert Weir Thomson, who was a Post Office Engineer, in Blythswood, Glasgow in 1950.

1950	THOMSON	ROBERT WEIR	GAILEY	HELEN ANDERSON	BLYTHSWOOD	GLASGOW CITY/LANAR
------	---------	-------------	--------	----------------	------------	--------------------

Fig.8-36 Marriage Helen Anderson Gailey, 1950.

Robert Weir Thomson died in 1976 and is buried in Prestwick Monckton Cemetery.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF
 ROBERT THOMSON
 BELOVED HUSBAND OF
 HELEN
 DIED JULY 1976



Fig.8-39 Grave Robert & Helen (Gailey)Thomson, Prestwick.

Helen died in 1989 and is buried with her husband at Prestwick.

1989	THOMSON	HELEN ANDERSON	Not Permissible	GAILEY	F 71	PRESTWICK
------	---------	----------------	-----------------	--------	------	-----------

Fig.8-40 Death Certificate Helen Gailey, 1989.

There is no information on the two sons of Adam and Elizabeth Gailey.

CHAPTER 9: THE MCCALLUM & MUNGLES FAMILIES.

Mary McCallum was born in Irvine, Ayrshire in 1848 and her parents are recorded in both her 1869 marriage (Ref.Fig.8-2) and 1888 death certificates (Ref. Fig.8-12).

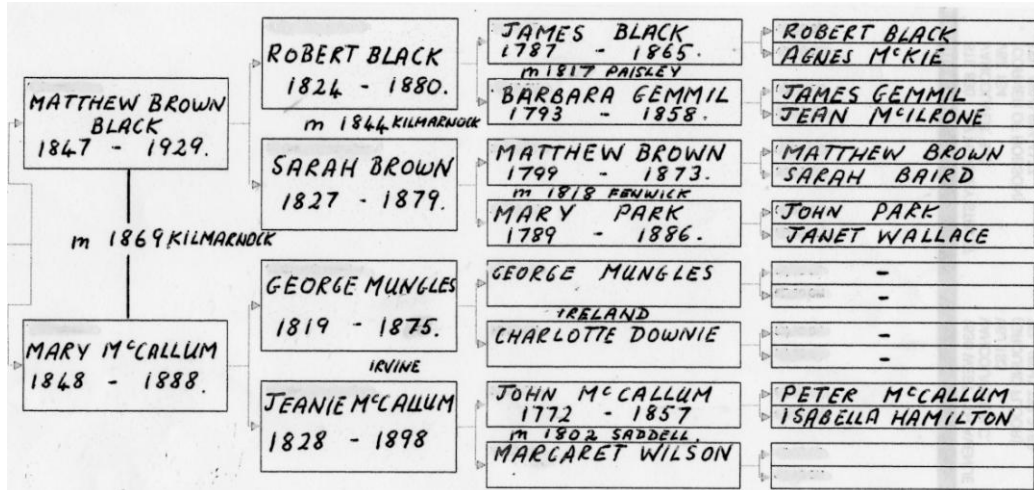


Fig.9-1 McCallum Family Tree

Her mother, whose surname she took, was Jeanie McCallum.

Jean(ie) was born in Irvine, Dundonald Parish, Ayrshire in 1828 to parents John McCallum and Margaret Wilson.

JEAN MCCALLUM
 Birth: 26 APR 1828
 Christening: 01 MAY 1828 Dundonald, Ayr
 Parents:
 Father: JOHN MCCALLUM
 Mother: MARGARET WILSON

DUNDONALD
01/05/1828 MCCALLUM, JEAN O.P.R. Births
Quoted in register of Births & Baptisms 1828
Jeannie daughter of John McCallum and
Margaret Wilson spouses of Irvine was
born 26 April and baptiz'd 1st May 1828

Fig.9-2 Birth of Jean McCallum, 1828.

Dundonald Register of Births & Baptisms 1828
 Jean, daughter of John McCallum and Margaret Wilson. Spouses. Halfway.
 McCallum: Was born 26th April 1828 and baptized 1st May 1828

In the 1841 census, Jean is recorded, with her sisters, Margaret & Ann, niece, Isabella and brother, John, as all born in Ayrshire.

Her parents John and Margaret McCallum are recorded as born 'outside the census county'.

John McCallum	50	Female	21
Mrs M. McCallum	48		22
Margaret	25		17
Ann	20		12
John	10		04
Isabella	8		04
Isabella	8		04
George Mungles	25	By L.H.	4

Fig.9-3 McCallum family census, 1841.

The name McCallum, in the Gaelic, 'maol calium', means 'son of Columba'. This does not indicate literal descent from the saint, who brought Christianity to Scotland from Ireland, but rather a devotee. Nearly a thousand years separate St. Columba and the earliest documented references to the McCallums.

The McCallums did however originate in the ancient kingdom of Dalriada, which was originally settled by the first Scots from Ireland.



Fig.9-4 Kingdom of Dalriada.

Argyllshire has long been considered the home of the McCallums and our first record is of the marriage of John McCallum and Margaret Wilson in the Saddell and Skipness Parish of Argyllshire in 1802.

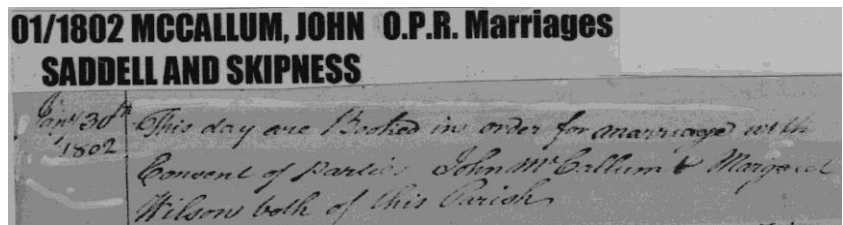


Fig.9-5 Marriage Certificate of John McCallum and Margaret Wilson, 1802.

In the mid-12th century the Kintyre peninsula was occupied by the Norse.

During the 1150s, a Scottish warrior King, known as Somerled, drove the Norse out and in 1160 established a Cistercian Abbey at Saddell on the east coast.

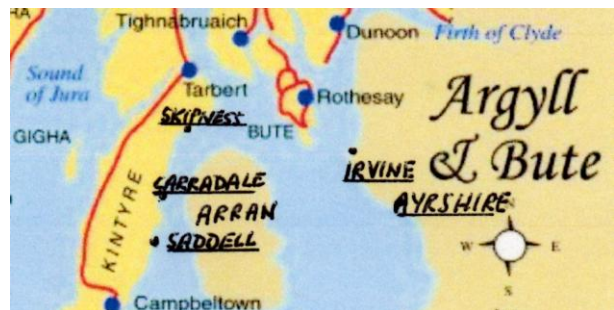


Fig.9-6 Map of Kintyre, Saddell & Skipness Parish, Carradale.

Saddell Abbey became an important centre for stone carving, with their craftsmen specializing in beautiful life sized effigies and grave slabs.



Fig.9-7 Ruins Saddell Abbey.



Abbey Stone Carvings.

The first McCallums recorded in Saddell & Skipness Parish are John's parents, Peter McCallum and Isobel Hamilton (Ref.Fig.9-24), named in this 1781 baptism record of one of their (unnamed) children.

Name:	Mccallum
Gender:	Male
Christening Date:	09 Dec 1781
Christening Place:	, SADDELL AND SKIPNESS,
Father's Name:	Peter Mccallum
Mother's Name:	Isobel Hamilton

Fig.9-8 Christening of McCallum son in 1781.

The 1851 census record (Ref.Fig.9-23) pinpoints the small village of Carradale, in the Saddell & Skipness Parish, as the home of our McCallums

John was a fisherman and the only other occupation, at that time, in this isolated place would have been crofter or tenant farming.

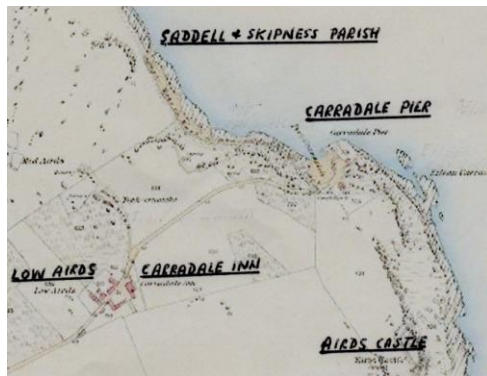


Fig.9-9 Map Carradale .



Fig.9-10 Aerial view Carradale.

John and Margaret McCallum moved across the Firth of Clyde to Irvine sometime after their 1802 marriage in Argyllshire and before the birth of their first child, Mary, in Ayrshire in 1807.

Date	Surname	Forename	Parent Names/Frame No.	Sex	Parish
03/07/1807	MCALLUM	MARY	JOHN MCALLUM/MARGARET WILSON	F	IRVINE

Fig.9-11 Birth Certificate of Mary McCallum, first child of John & Margaret McCallum, 1807.

Irvine was originally the capital of the District of Cunninghame (Ref.Fig.3-3) and by the 12th century, due to its strategic position, had become Scotland's Military Capital.

Fig.9-12 Irvine Town & River.



By the 16th century, Irvine had also become an important port in Scotland, but in 1650 serious harbor silting problems had developed:

‘A pretty small port at present but clogged and choked up with sand, which the western sea beats into it as it wrestles for life to maintain a small trade with France, Norway and Ireland’.

In 1665 a totally new harbour for Irvine was built at Fullarton, flanking the estuary on its left bank and providing a masonry quay.



Fig.9-13 Map of Irvine & Fullarton, 1826.

Goods were carried to and from ships by pack horses owned by men termed ‘Cadgers’. Later, when carts began to be used, they changed their name to ‘Carters’ and were very important men, travelling as far as Glasgow with their goods.

The ‘Irvine Carters’ raised a force to help King Robert the Bruce (Ref.Fig.19-3) defeat the English at Bannockburn in 1314, resulting in Irvine’s eventual Royal Burgh status. They formed their own ‘Carter’s Society’, which is the only surviving one in Scotland.



Fig.9-14 Carter’s Insignia

Fullarton Town dates back to the Fullarton family, who in 1240 erected and endowed a Carmelite Friary at the site of Friar’s Croft (Ref.Fig.9-13).

Fullarton was originally a village lying just outside the Royal Burgh of Irvine. It eventually became a burgh in its own right in the Parish of Dundonald.

By 1723, the Irvine-Fullarton harbour was described as:

‘A tolerable seaport, with upon the quay a good face of business, especially the coal trade to Dublin’.



Fig.9-15 New Harbour Fullarton-Irvine.

By 1793, coal from local pits had become an important export described below:

‘The first coals were carried away in small boats. When these arrived in port a large horn, fixed to a post at the Quay by an iron chain, was blown summoning all the carters, who loaded their small horses and brought their coal to the harbour’.

By 1811, the population of Irvine was 4,000 and that of Fullarton, 2,000.

The old wooden vessels of the period arriving from Dublin, always came with earth or gravel ballast for stability. They would discharge this ballast before taking on their cargo of coal.

As a result, the land in the neighbourhood of the harbour was raised over a period of centuries. The high tides would flow across the street, creating a pond of considerable size, called the 'Sluices' in an area between the main road (now Harbour St.) and Guthries (now Gottries) Road.

The derivation of 'Gottries' is thought to be from the Gaelic word for 'sluice'.

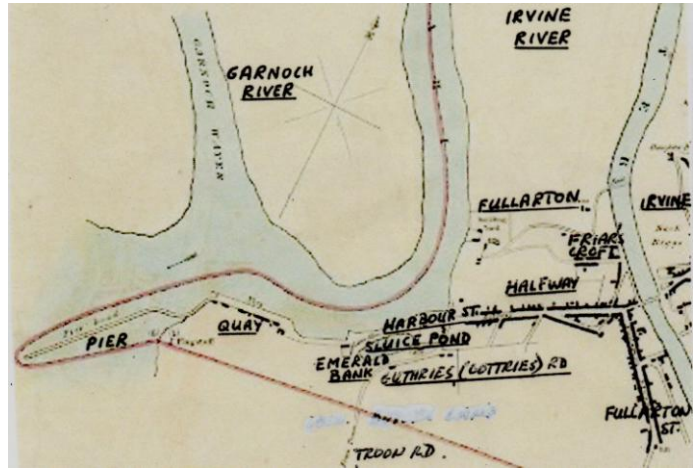


Fig.9-16 Map of Fullarton 1832

In 1826 it was decided to build a 500 yard long pier from the end of the old Quay and the Harbour Master of the time offered a premium to ship masters to bring stones instead of gravel ballast to create it.

'During the winter vessels arriving in Irvine with stone ballast were berthed at the end of the Quay. The ballast was carried ashore in hand-barrows and piled in a heap until the summer time came, when it was taken down to the jetties below the Quay at the junction with the River Garnoch. The harbor paid 10 pence per ton for these stones'.

The Sluices were eventually drained and a Harbour Master's House built on the site. It was named 'Emerald Bank', after the Irish ballast that filled the original old Sluices.

Fig.9-17 Harbour Master's House, in background, Ship Inn, 2013



In 1832 it was decided to confine the course of the river using 'Rubblestone Jetties' (Ref.Fig.9-13) in an effort to help remove the troublesome sandbars.

Fullarton-Irvine harbour would become the chief port for Glasgow until the 19th century, when the River Clyde was deepened and the Port of Glasgow developed.

Irvine as a port, would not survive the dredging of the Clyde and the expansion of Port Glasgow and Greenock.

Robbie Burns lived in Irvine from 1781 to 1782. He arrived there from the family farm at Lochlea (Ref.P.13; Fig.15-18) to learn more about the processing of the flax, that he was growing as a crop at that time.

‘Partly thro’ whim and partly that I wished to set about doing something in my life, I joined a flax-dresser in the neighbouring town of Irvine’.

Burns lived at Glasgow Vennel, Irvine, in a ‘heckling shop’.

Heckling was the process whereby any non-fibrous material was removed from the flax by drawing the stems through a big comb consisting of nails on a wooden board.

‘It was a tedious, dusty, indoors existence compared to the fresh air of his upland farm. Here Burns worked for ten hours a day in the ill ventilated building, where the dust was stifling and the odious smell sickened him’.



Fig.9-18 Glasgow Vennel, restored in 1980.

He wrote to his father:

‘I foresee, that very probably poverty and obscurity await me. I am in some measure prepared to meet and welcome them’.

Irvine did however provide stimulus for the poet’s restless mind. At Irvine harbor, a Captain Richard Brown would tell him stories of ships and sea.

‘His knowledge of the world was vastly superior to mine and I was all attention to learn. He was the only man I ever saw, who was a greater fool than myself when a woman was the presiding star’.

Richard Brown and Irvine would play a defining role in the poet’s life.

‘For me it was an important era, I learnt something about town life’.



Fig.9-19 Burns & Brown at Irvine harbour

The work that had brought Burns to Irvine ended rather abruptly at Hogmanay celebrations.

‘While we were giving a welcome to the New Year, our shop, by the drunken carelessness of my partner’s wife, took fire and was burnt to ashes; and left me, like a true poet, not worth a sixpence. I was obliged to give up my business’.

When Robert Burns arrived in Irvine, the flax trade was uppermost in his mind.

When he left, he sensed that his future was in poetry.

A statue in his honour was erected in Irvine in July 1896 (Ref.Fig.9-13) and this event was described as:

‘The greatest influx of visitors that Irvine has ever seen, before or after’.

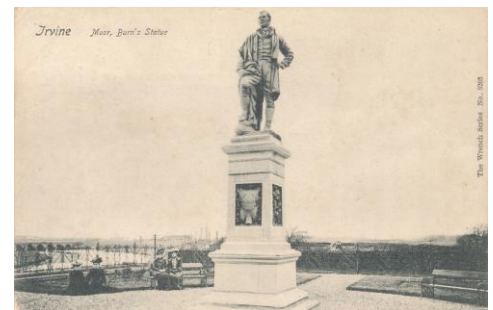


Fig.9-20 The Burns Statue , Moors Irvine 1896.

In 1828, the McCallum family was living at Halfway, but by 1841 they had moved ‘downriver’ to the Quay area of the town of Fullarton.

The main street of Fullarton was called Halfway (Ref.Fig.9-13 & 9-16), after the Norse word ‘haaf’ meaning ‘sea’, or ‘way to the sea’.

The Quay, where the McCallums lived, is first mentioned in a 1793 document.

‘The harbor is well established and at the Quay there are several store houses, coal yards and an inn’.

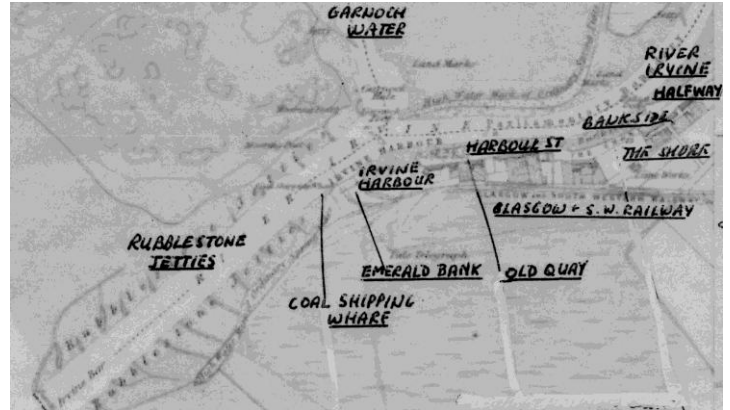


Fig.9-21 Map Irvine & Fullarton showing Halfway & Quay.

By 1841 there were over 30 families living on the Quay, including the McCallums.

By 1845 the harbor branch railway had arrived and a timber ‘Coal Shipping Wharf’, completely detached from the old Quay, was built to accommodate railway coal traffic.

This photograph was taken from Bridgegate (Ref.Fig.9-13) looking over the bridge towards Fullarton.



Fig.9-22 Irvine in the 1800s,

The more detailed and accurate 1851 census shows that the McCallum family is still living at the Quay, Fullarton. The mother, Margaret, has died and father, John, is recorded as a 78 year old retired fisherman with his place of birth given as Carradale, Argyllshire.

Daughters Margaret, aged 38, and Jean aged 21, are living with their father and working as ‘Muslin Sewers’.

Names	Fullarton	Irvine				
Quay	John McCallum	78	M	R	John	Married
	Margaret	38	F		Margaret	Married
	Jean	21	F		Jean	Single

Fig.9- 23 McCallum family census, 1851.

John McCallum died, while still living at the Quay in 1857, at the age of 83.

His death certificate records his parents as Peter McCallum and Isobel Hamilton (Ref.Fig.9-1 & 9-8).

McCallum	1857	M	83	Peter McCallum
(John)	Margaret			Jean
(Isobel)	Isobel			Isobel
(Hamilton)	Isobel			Isobel
	Quay			Isobel

Fig.9-24 Death Certificate John McCallum, 1857.

George Mungles was Mary McCallum’s father and his name first appeared in the 1841 census (Ref.Fig.9-3), when he was lodging with the McCallum family in the Quay in Fullarton and working as an ‘Agricultural Labourer’.

In 1851 he is still found living on the Quay but not with the McCallums. He is working then as a ‘Coal Trimmer’ and his place of birth is given as Kilwaughter, County Antrim, Ireland.

Fig.9-25 George Mungles 1851 census.

George Mungles and Jeanie McCallum did not marry but they both continued to live in close proximity to each other in Irvine for the rest of their lives.

When George Mungles finally did marry in 1875, at the age of 54, his marriage certificate records his parents as ‘George Mungles, blacksmith, and Charlotte Downie’.

Fig.9-26 Death Certificate, George Mungles,1878.

Irish records in the early 19th century are very sparse and there is no record of the marriage of George and Charlotte Mungles or the birth of son George, but we are fortunate to have his ‘seasonal migration record from Ulster to Scotland in 1836/38’.

George, who was born in Kilwaughter around 1820, was working as a labourer in 1836-38 in the Townland of Ballylumford, which was adjacent to Kilwaughter in Co. Antrim (Ref.Fig.9-28). He was part of the annual seasonal migration from Larne to Glasgow, Scotland for work.

COUNTY: ANTRIM		SEASONAL MIGRANTS				
PARISH: ISLAND MAGEE						
NAME	AGE	YEAR LEFT	TOWNLAND	DESTINATION	TRADE	RELIGION
MUNGLE, George	22		Ballylumford	Glasgow	Labourer	P

Fig.9-27 Migration Papers George Mungle , 1836/38.

Emigration -
 List of persons who have emigrated from the parish during years 1836 and 1838. labourers, no capital, from Ballylumford.
 Annual migration to Glasgow, Scotland:
 George MUNGLE, 22, Presbyterian.

The narrow sea between Scotland and Ireland (Ref.Fig.2-6) had seen a steady stream of passages throughout history, almost all unrecorded.

In the 1820s, 7,000 Irish per year were making the annual harvest migration to Scotland for work, with fares from as little as 6 pence for a deck passage from Larne to Glasgow.

By the 1840s this had grown to 25,000 annual migrants over the agricultural season.

After the great Irish Famine of 1845-47 (Ref.P.136) emigration from Ireland to Scotland increased dramatically. Between 1841 and 1851 the Irish population of Scotland increased by 90%.

During 1848 the average weekly inflow of Irish to Glasgow was estimated at over 1,000.

Kilwaughter is a small parish and tiny village just west of the town of Larne near the county Antrim coast.

In the 1800s it was a poor, mainly Presbyterian, tenant farming community. Only a third of the parish was arable, with the remainder hills and waste.

There were a few small corn and flax mills in the area but the major employer was Kilwaughter Castle. The Kilwaughter Estate, at 10,000 acres, was the largest in Ireland at that time.

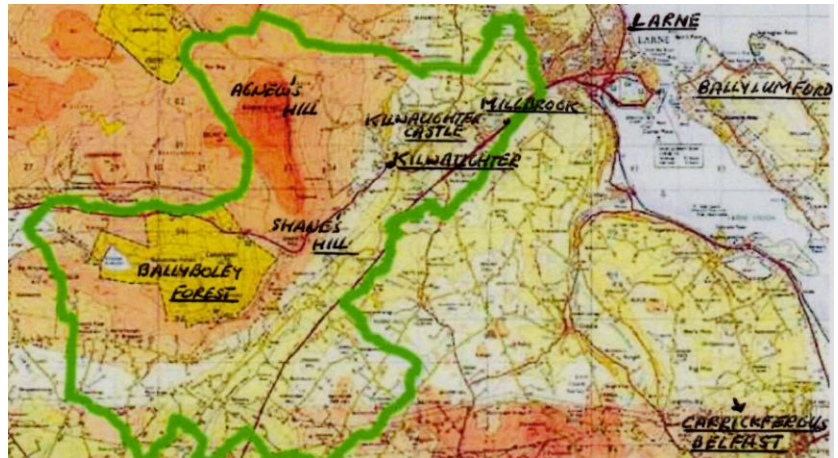


Fig.9-28 Kilwaughter Parish, Castle, Larne & Ballylumford.

Kilwaughter Estate was owned by the Agnew family, who were originally tax collectors for King James VI, and the original building was a Scottish style 'Plantation House', which was added to in 1803 by 'John Nash in his romantic castle style'.



Fig.9-29 Kilwaughter Castle

Kilwaughter Parish was graphically described in an 1830 survey of Ulster:

'Kilwaughter is a place of spectacular beauty, where nothing ever happens. The lower part of the parish is good farmland with rolling hills but the northern part becomes very mountainous with Agnew's Hill the tallest in the region. Kilwaughter has no town, village, public building, place of worship, magistrate, police, illicit distilling or smuggling. The people are active and shrewd, of sober disposition and industrious habits'.

Kilwaughter suffered greatly through the famine years and between 1831 and 1861 the number of Presbyterians living there fell by nearly 40%.

George Mungles parents were likely employed on Kilwaughter estate.

The Mungles surname is not Irish, but originates in the Parish of Falkirk, Stirlingshire, where ‘Mungil Lands’ were first noted, just north of Falkirk and Calendar, in this 16th century map.

Later 19th century maps showed a ‘Mungle Hamlet’, ‘Mungle Mill’ & ‘Mungle Cottage’ again near Falkirk town and from here this unusual name spread to the Lanark, Renfrew and Edinburgh areas.

Fig.9-30 Map of 16th century Falkirk



George Mungles’s ancestors migrated from southern Scotland to Ulster and this move could have taken place any time from the early 17th century Plantation of Ireland to the mid-18th century.

The lack of any early Ulster records for this unusual Mungles surname, make it seem more likely that George Mungles snr came to County Antrim as a blacksmith in the mid-1700s. He married Charlotte Downie, whose family name was well established in the Kilwaughter area, and the Mungles family likely only stayed in Ulster for one generation.

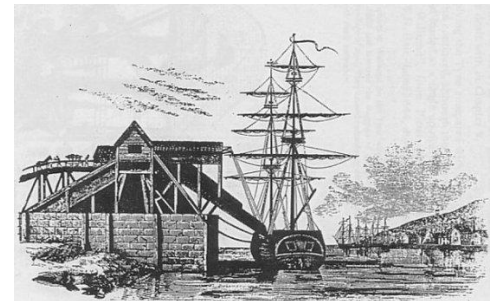
The Scottish Lowland Clearances (Ref.Fig.2-18) of the early mid 1700s led to a massive relocation of the ‘cotter tenant farmers’ from the agricultural land to the villages and towns.

Blacksmiths and weavers belonged to this ‘cotter class’ and many, who were disillusioned by their circumstances in Scotland, moved to what they thought were greener pastures ‘Ower the Sheuch’, as the North Channel of the Irish Sea was called in those days.

George Mungles jnr. made his seasonal harvest migration permanent some time before 1841, when he was recorded as working in Irvine as an ‘Agricultural Labourer’ (Ref.Fig.9-3). By the 1851 census (Ref.Fig.9-25) he had changed occupations and was working as a ‘Coal Trimmer’.

‘Coal trimmers were men who filled the holds of coal vessels. They trimmed and leveled the load, avoiding conical heaps that would soon block the hatchway and could shift during voyage causing the boat to list’.

Fig.9-31 Coal Boat loading by Carters.



Coal exports from Irvine harbor were first recorded in 1723 and had expanded immensely by 1793 (Ref.P.57), when fifty vessels were exporting 24,000 tons annually in trade with Ireland.

Loading was done by numerous ‘Carters’ (Ref.Fig.9-14) and a 1799 survey recorded sixty carters living and working in Irvine.



Fig.9-32 Carter Statue Irvine Harbour, 2013.

The coal industry in Irvine had expanded in 1805, when the Duke of Portland (Ref.P.25) purchased the Fullarton Estate. By 1820 there were 186 colliers recorded as living in the town and working at nearby coal pits. By 1839 the annual tonnage exported from Irvine was 44,000.

The arrival of the railway to Irvine Harbour (Ref.Fig.9-21) in 1845 led to further expansion and by 1856 there were twenty eight active coal pits around Irvine serving the port.

It was in this atmosphere that George Mungles continued his work as a coal trimmer as recorded in this 1861 census.

Fig.9-33 George Mungles, 1861, coal trimmer.

Parish of Dundonald		General Census-Parish of Irvine		Parliamentary Burgh of Irvine		Royal Burgh of Irvine		Town of Irvine	
No. of Schedule	Road, Street, etc., and No. or Name of House.	HOUSE No. in street or other place.	Name and Surname of each Person.	Relation to Head of Family.	Condition.	Age of Person.	Rank, Profession, or Occupation.	Where Born.	Where Born.
1	Irvine		George Mungles	Head	Mar	46	Coal Trimmer	Irvine	Irvine

By 1871 he is running his own ‘Stevedore Business employing 12 labourers’.

Fig.9-34 George Mungles, 1871, Stevedore employing 12 labourers.

Civil Parish of Dundonald		General Census-Parish of Irvine		Parliamentary Burgh of Irvine		Royal Burgh of Irvine		Police Burgh of Irvine		Town of Irvine	
No. of Schedule	ROAD, STREET, etc., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSE No. in street or other place.	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CON-DITION.	AGE of Person.	Rank, Profession, or OCCUPATION.	Where Born.	Where Born.		
1	Irvine		George Mungles	Head	Mar	50	Stevedore	Irvine	Irvine		

By the time of his death in 1878, (Ref.Fig.9-26) George Mungles had expanded his business interests and was recorded as a ‘Hotel & Inn Keeper’.

Fig.9-35 Will of George Mungles, 1880.

Mungles	George	28/04/1880	Innkeeper, Irvine, d. 30/07/1878 at Irvine, testate	Will	Ayr Sheriff Court Wills
---------	--------	------------	---	------	-------------------------

The Quay area of Irvine had changed dramatically over the centuries and there were many Inns on the Quay, (Burn’s Tavern, Mason’s Arms, Cross Keys, Bay of Chaleur) which George Mungles might have run.

One consistent feature over the years had been the ‘Ship Inn’ (Ref.Fig.9-17). It was built in 1597 and has retained an Inn Keeper’s licence since 1754.

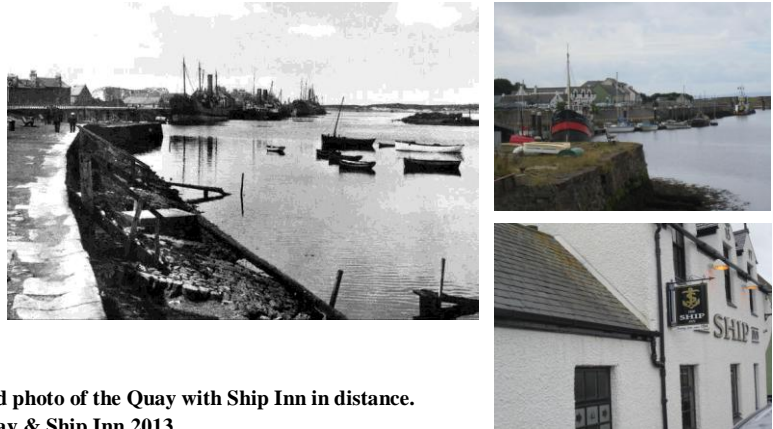


Fig.9-36 Old photo of the Quay with Ship Inn in distance. Quay & Ship Inn 2013.

The only lasting memorial to the Mungles family is a grave in the Irvine Parish graveyard to Charlotte Mungles, a daughter from George Mungles’s later marriage.

Fig.9-37 Grave of Charlotte Mungles.



Following the death of her father John in 1857, Jeanie McCallum continued to live in Irvine with her older sister, Margaret, still on the Quay.

Jeanie is recorded in the 1851, 1861 & 1871 censuses working as a ‘Muslin Sewer’.

Fig.9-38 Margaret & Jean McCallum, 1861 census.

Parish of		Quoad-Cura-Parish of	Parliamentary Burgh of		Royal Burgh of		Town of	
No. of Schedule	ROAD, STREET, &c. and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSES No. of HOUSES	NAME and Surnames of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CON-DITION.	AGE of Person.	RANK, PROFESSION, or OCCUPATION.	WHERE BORN.
	Quoad	1	Margaret McCallum	Head	Unm	40	Muslin Sewer	Irvine, Ayr
			Jeanie McCallum	Sister	Unm	22	Do	Irvine, Ayr

The story of ‘Muslin Sewing’ begins at the end of the 18th century, when sewed muslin had become a cheap and beautiful substitute for lace, with practically no limit to the variety of designs.

‘The embroidering of muslin was adopted as a fashionable recreation by ladies in Scotland. Two Glasgow firms established muslin sewing as a permanent branch of the textile industry. It was the custom to visit their workers, who resided chiefly in the towns and villages of Ayrshire, once a year, in order to ascertain how they were getting on and to encourage young people by kind words and gifts to strive to attain excellence in the use of their needles. This system had a most beneficial effect and did much to maintain the celebrity of the Ayrshire Muslin Sewer’.

At its peak in the 1850s, muslin sewing employed up to 2,000 females, working in their homes in the Irvine & Fullarton area, with all the produce being bought by the Glasgow agents.

‘While learning their art, muslin sewers made very little, but when they became expert, workers could make up to 7 shillings per week working from 7am until 11pm’.

Fig.9-39 Jeanie & Margaret McCallum census, 1871.

Civil Parish of		Quoad-Cura-Parish of	Parliamentary Burgh of		Royal Burgh of		Police Burgh of		Town of	
No. of Schedule	ROAD, STREET, &c. and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSES No. of HOUSES	NAME and Surnames of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CON-DITION.	AGE of Person.	RANK, PROFESSION, or OCCUPATION.	WHERE BORN.		
	Fullarton Irvine	1	Margaret McCallum	Head	Unm	40	Muslin Sewer	Irvine, Ayr		
			Jeanie McCallum	Sister	Unm	22	Do	Irvine, Ayr		

Jeanie’s sister, Margaret, died in 1875, at the age of 64, while living at ‘The Shore’ in Fullarton (Ref.Fig.9-13 & 9-21).

In the 1881 census, Jeanie is living alone at ‘The Shore’ address and now working as a ‘Dressmaker’.

Fig.9-40 Death Margaret McCallum, 1875.

NAME	AGE	RELATION	STATUS
Margaret McCallum	64	Head	Deceased
Jeanie McCallum	40	Sister	Deceased
John McCallum	64	Head	Deceased

Dwelling: Shore Priv Ho	Jeanie	MC CALLUM	Head	Unmarried	52	F	Dressmaker	Irvine, Ayr, Scotland
-------------------------	--------	-----------	------	-----------	----	---	------------	-----------------------

Fig.9-41 Jeanie McCallum census, 1881.

By 1881, Fullarton finally became part of the town of Irvine. The main street, Halfway, was renamed Montgomery Street after James Montgomery (1771-1854) the famous poet and hymn writer, who was born there.



Fig.9-42 Montgomery Street, Fullarton.

Jeanie moved once again to live on Harbour Street (Ref. Fig.9-21) and in the 1891 census is working as a 'Seamstress'.

Municipal Burgh of Irvine		Police Burgh of Irvine		Burgh-ward of Irvine		Town of Irvine		Village or Hamlet of Irvine		
ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSE No. (A) or (B)	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CONDITION as to Marriage.	AGE (last birthday) Males Females	PROFESSION or OCCUPATION.	Employer.	Employed.	Whether employed and working on 31st MARCH.	WHERE BORN.
12, Harbour St	1	Jeanie McCallum	Head	Widow	67	Seamstress			X	Ayrshire Irvine

Fig.9-43 Jeanie McCallum census, 1891.

Jeanie McCallum died in January 1898 in an Ayr hospital, while still giving her 'domicile' as Irvine.

Her death certificate was signed by her niece, Isabella McCallum Muir (1840-1914), who was the daughter of her older sister, Isabella.

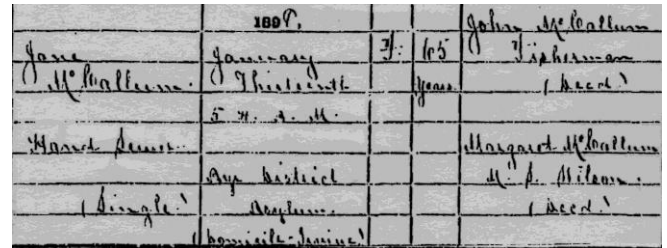


Fig.9-44 Death Certificate Jeanie McCallum, 1898.

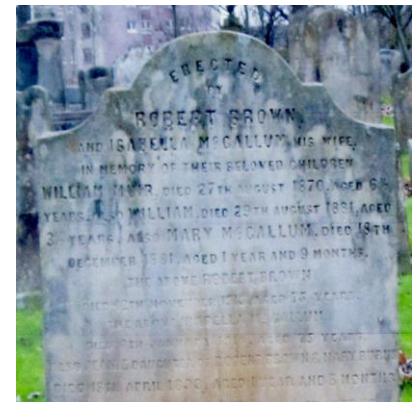
Isabella McCallum Muir had been living with the McCallum family in the 1841 and 1851 censuses.

Fig.9-45 McCallum census, 1851.

Surname	First name(s)	Rel	Status	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
MCCALLUM	John	Head	W	M	78	Fisher	Argyllshire
MCCALLUM	Margaret	Dau	U	F	38	Muslin Sewer	Ayrshire
MCCALLUM	Jean	Dau	U	F	21	Muslin Sewer	Ayrshire
MUIR	Isabella	Grndau	-	F	10	Scholar	Ayrshire

She has the only lasting memorial to the McCallum family in Irvine, with her gravestone in the Irvine Parish Graveyard (Grave N.20), under her married name of Isabella McCallum Brown.

Fig.9-46 Memorial to Isabella McCallum Muir (Brown) (1840-1914), Irvine Graveyard.



Jeanie McCallum had survived her daughter, Mary, by ten years (Ref. Fig.8-12), her grand-daughter, born at her home in Irvine and named after her, (Ref. Fig.8-5 & Fig.8-14) by eight years and Mary's father, George Mungles (Ref. Fig.9-26) by thirteen years.

CHAPTER 10: ROBERT BLACK (1869-1927)

Robert Black was the oldest child of Matthew Brown Black and Mary McCallum, born at 61, Dean Street, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.6-12) on the 27th July 1869.

Robert is recorded with his family in the 1871 census, age 1, at 66, Portland Street (Ref.Fig.8-5); in the 1881 census, age 11, at 58, Dean Street (Ref.Fig.8-6); and in the 1891 census, age 21, at 6, Witch Road (Ref.Fig.8-16), when he was working as a 'Grocer's Assistant'.

1869 BLACK, ROBERT Statutory Births

1869. BIRTHS in the Parish of Kilmarnock in the County of Ayr

No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Residence, if out of the House in which the Birth occurred.
542	Robert Black	1869 7.27.69 61 Dean Street Kilmarnock	M	Matthew Black Mary McCallum M & W McCallum Kilmarnock	Matthew Black Father

Fig.10-1 Birth Certificate of Robert Black, 1869.

Robert married Mary Armour Lang on the 6th December 1892 at the High Kirk Church, Kilmarnock.



1892 BLACK, ROBERT - ARMOUR, MARY LANG Statutory Marriages

1892. MARRIAGES in the Parish of Kilmarnock in the County of Ayr

No.	When, Where, and How Solemnized.	Signature of Parties. Rank or Profession, Status Single or Widowed, and Relationship (if any).	Age.	Last Residence.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.	If a regular Marriage, Name of officiating Minister and Witnesses. If Irregular, Name of Officiator, Date, of Notice, or Sheriff's Warrant.
185	1892 Dec 6 High Kirk Church Kilmarnock	Robert Black Mary Lang Armour John Lang Kilmarnock	23 21	High Kirk Kilmarnock	Matthew Black Mary McCallum John Lang Mary McCallum	James McCallum John Lang John Lang John Lang

Fig.10-2 Robert Black & Mary Lang Armour and their Marriage Certificate, 1892.

The High Kirk was the oldest Kilmarnock church, built of local stone in 1732 in Soulis Street (Ref.Fig.10-3). The impressive steeple was completed in 1740.



Fig.10-3 High Kirk, Soulis St., Kilmarnock.

The Armour's were an established Kilmarnock family and can be traced back three generations, to Mary's great-grandfather, John Armour.

The Armour name has an early medieval English origin, derived as an occupational name for a 'maker of arms and armour'.

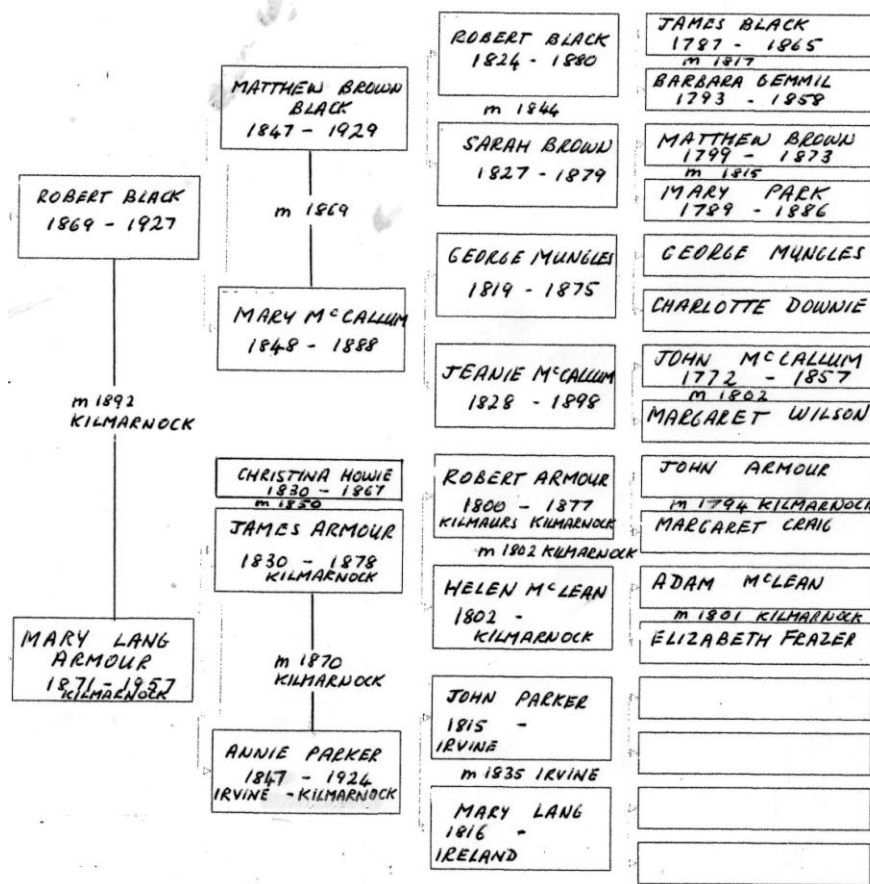


Fig.10-4 Family Tree for Blacks & Armour's

John Armour married Margaret Craig in Kilmarnock on the 28th April 1794 and their son, Robert, Mary's grandfather, was born in Kilmaurs in 1800.

Fig.10-5 Marriage of John Armour, 1794.

JOHN ARMOUR
Spouse: <u>MARGARET CRAIG</u>
Marriage: 28 APR 1794 Kilmarnock

By 1819, John Armour had established himself in business in the High Street and the family even had an area on that street named, 'Armour's Land' (Ref.Fig.10-3). This was a common way to designate addresses, in the days before street numbers. Armour would later become a permanent street name in Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.10-41).

In the 1837 Kilmarnock Directory John is working as a 'Bonnet & Woollen Cap Manufacturer' (Ref.Fig.5-10).

Robert Armour (1800-1877) married Helen McLean on the 30th August 1822 in Kilmarnock.

Fig.10-6 Marriage of Robert Armour, 1822.

ROBERT ARMOUR
Spouse: <u>HELLEN MCLEAN</u>
Marriage: 30 AUG 1822 Kilmarnock

In the 1841 census, Robert is living with his family, on the High Street (Ref.Fig.6-6). Robert is working as a 'Carter' (Ref.Fig.9-14).

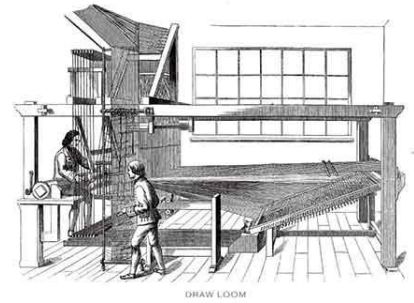
Civil Parish: Kilmarnock Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Kilmarnock						
Address: High Street West Side						
Surname	First name(s)	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born	
ARMOUR	Robert	M	40	Carter	Ayrshire	
ARMOUR	Helen	F	35		Ayrshire	
ARMOUR	James	M	12	Draw Boy	Ayrshire	

Fig.10-7 Robert Armour Census, 1841.

Mary's father, James, was born in 1830 and in the 1841 census is working as a 'Draw Boy'.

'A Draw Boy was employed by a weaver to draw up the correct selection of warp to allow the weaver to operate the loom and shuttle on the draw loom'.

Fig.10-8 Draw Boy & Weaver at a Draw Loom.



James Armour's mother, Helen, died shortly after 1841. His father, Robert, married Janet Cameron in 1844 and the 1851 census records them living in Armour's Land (Ref.Fig10-3) in High Street.

Civil Parish: Kilmarnock Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Kilmarnock							
Address: Armour's Land							
Surname	First name(s)	Rel	Status	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
ARMOUR	Robert	Head	M	M	51	Carter	Ayrshire - Kilmaurs
ARMOUR	Janet	Wife	M	F	40		Ayrshire - Kilmaurs

Fig.10-9 Robert Armour, 1851 Census.

Janet died in 1860 and Robert married a third time, to Margaret Mackie in 1862.

Robert himself died in 1877.

1877. DEATHS in the Parish of Kilmarnock in the County of Ayr						
113	Robert Armour	1877	1877	Robert Armour	Wharfedale	Wharfedale
231	Janet Cameron	1860	1860	Janet Cameron	High Street	High Street
	Margaret Mackie	1862	1862	Margaret Mackie	High Street	High Street

Fig.10-10 Death Certificate of Robert Armour, 1877.

James Armour married Christina Howie on the 8th November 1850 in Neilston, Renfrewshire, where she had been born. In 1851 the family was still living in Neilston with James working as a 'Calico Printer' (Ref.Fig.5-11).

JAMES ARMOUR	
Spouse:	CHRISTINA HOWIE
Marriage:	08 NOV 1850 Neilston, Renfrew

Fig.10-11 Marriage of James Armour & Christina Howie, 1850.

In the 1861 census, the Armour family, James, wife Christina and two daughters, Helen and Christina, have moved to West Netherton Street, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.6-14) and James is working as a 'Blockprinter & Grocer'.

Parish of <i>Kilmarnock</i>		Quoad Sacra Parish of		Parliamentary Burgh of <i>Kilmarnock</i>		Royal Burgh of		Town of <i>Kilmarnock</i>	
No. of schedule	Road, Street, &c., and No. or Name of House.	HOUSES Inhabited (B)	Name and Surname of each Person.	Relation to Head of Family.	Condition.	Age of		Rank, Profession, or Occupation.	Where Born.
						Male.	Female.		
	<i>West Netherton St.</i>		<i>James Armour</i>	<i>Head</i>	<i>Married</i>	<i>31</i>		<i>Blockprinter, Grocer.</i>	<i>Do Do</i>
			<i>Christina Do.</i>	<i>Wife</i>	<i>Married</i>	<i>31</i>			<i>Perthshire Kilmarnock</i>
			<i>Christina Do.</i>	<i>Daughter</i>	<i>Single</i>	<i>10</i>		<i>Scholar</i>	<i>Do Do</i>
			<i>Helen Do.</i>	<i>Daughter</i>	<i>Single</i>	<i>8</i>		<i>Do</i>	<i>Argyleshire Kilmarnock</i>

Fig.10-12 James Armour Census, 1861.

James Armour's wife, Christina, died in 1867 at the age of 37.

On the 18th March 1870, James married Annie Parker in St. Marnock's Church (Ref.Fig.8-4)

James was working as a 'Calico Printer' and Annie as a 'Dress Maker', with both living on Strand Street (Ref.Fig.10-22).

1870. MARRIAGES in the Parish of *Kilmarnock* in the County of *Ayr*

No.	When, Where, and How Married.	Signatures of Parties. Rank or Profession, whether Single or Widowed, and Relationship (if any).	Age.	Usual Residence.	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.	If a regular Marriage, Signatures of officiating Minister and Witnesses. If irregular, Dates of Consensus, Decree of Declarator, or Clerk's Warrant.
3	<i>17th day of March 1870</i>	<i>James Armour</i>	<i>31</i>	<i>Strand Street</i>	<i>Robert Armour</i> <i>Carroll</i>	<i>John Thomson</i>
60	<i>18th day of March 1870</i>	<i>Annie Parker</i>	<i>20</i>	<i>Strand Street</i>	<i>John Parker</i> <i>Carroll</i>	<i>Adam Armour</i> <i>Robert Armour</i>

Fig.10-13 Marriage of James Armour & Annie Parker, 1870.

Mary Lang Armour was born on the 26th August 1871 in Kilmarnock, when the family was living at West Netherton Street and father, James was still working as a 'Block Printer'.

1871. BIRTHS in the Parish of *Kilmarnock* in the County of *Ayr*

No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Minister, and Names of one of the Witnesses in such the Acts as in such the Acts occur.
13	<i>Mary Lang</i>	<i>26th August 1871</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>James Armour</i> <i>Block Printer</i>	<i>James Armour</i>
690	<i>John</i>	<i>23rd Nov</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>James Armour</i> <i>Block Printer</i>	<i>John</i>

Fig.10-14 Birth Certificate of Mary Lang Armour, 1871.

In 1878, James Armour died at the age of 48, leaving a young wife and daughter.

Fig.10-15 Death Certificate of James Armour, 1878

1878. DEATHS in the Parish of <i>Edinburgh</i> in the <i>County</i>							
No.	Name and Surname, Rank or Profession, and whether Single, Married, or Widowed.	When and Where Died.	Sex.	Age.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.	Cause of Death, Duration of Disease, & Medical Attendant by whom certified.	
81	<i>James</i>	<i>1878</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>48</i>	<i>Robert Armour</i>	<i>Affection of</i>	
	<i>Anna Parker</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	<i>Y</i>	<i>29</i>	<i>Robert</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	
	<i>Married to</i>	<i>8.18. 77</i>			<i>Robert</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	
	<i>Anna Parker</i>	<i>16 West Netherton</i>			<i>Robert</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	
		<i>Edinburgh</i>			<i>Robert</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	

His wife, 29 year old Annie Parker, married William Henry Davis in 1879.

He was a school music teacher, who had been born into a military family in Montreal, Canada

Fig.10-16 Marriage Cert. of Annie (Parker) Armour, 1879.

1879 DAVIS, WILLIAM HENRY - PARKER, ANNIE							
879. MARRIAGES in the Parish of <i>Edinburgh</i> in the <i>County</i>							
No.	When, Where, and How Married.	Signature of Parties.	Rank or Profession, whether Single or Widowed, and Solemnly (if any).	Age.	Usual Residence.	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.	
41	<i>1879</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>31</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	<i>John Parker</i>	<i>Mary Lang</i>
	<i>on the 15th</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>29</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	<i>Robert</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>
	<i>at the</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>31</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	<i>John Parker</i>	<i>Mary Lang</i>
	<i>of the</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>29</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	<i>Robert</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>
	<i>of the</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>31</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	<i>John Parker</i>	<i>Mary Lang</i>
	<i>of the</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>(Signature)</i>	<i>29</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>	<i>Robert</i>	<i>Edinburgh</i>

In the 1881 census, Mary is living with her mother and stepfather at West Netherton Street.

Fig.10-17 Mary Lang Armour, 1881.

Dwelling: 16 West Netherton St	Mary Lang	ARMOUR	Step Daur	N/A	9	F	Scholar
Dwelling: 16 West Netherton St	Annie	DAVIS	Wife	Married	29	F	Dressmaker
Dwelling: 16 West Netherton St	William Henry	DAVIS	Head	Married	31	M	Industrial School Assistant Superintendent Musician

The Parker family was from Irvine, Ayrshire.

Annie Parker's parents, John Parker and Mary Lang, had married in Irvine, Dundonald Parish on the 15th June 1835.

JOHN PARKER	
Spouse:	MARY LANG
Marriage:	15 JUN 1835 Dundonald,

Fig.10-18 Marriage of John Parker & Mary Lang.

In the 1841 census the family is living at Halfway, Fullarton (Ref.Fig.9-21) and the father is working as a 'Carter' (Ref.Fig9-14).

Fig.10-19 Parker family Census, 1841.

Civil Parish: Dundonald Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Fullarton						
Address: Halfway						
Surname	First name(s)	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born	
PARKER	John	M	25	Carter	Ayrshire	
PARKER	Mary	F	24		Ayrshire	
PARKER	Jane	F	5		Ayrshire	
PARKER	Margaret	F	3		Ayrshire	
PARKER	Mary	F	1		Ayrshire	

Annie was born in Irvine, Dundonald Parish on the 1st August 1847.

Fig.10-20 Birth of Annie Parker, 1847.

ANN PARKER	
Christening:	01 AUG 1847 Dundonald
Father:	JOHN PARKER
Mother:	MARY LANG

By 1851 the family had moved to Kilmarnock and in the 1861 census the family is living in West George Street, where Ann is recorded as a 14 year old and father John is still working as a 'Carter'.

Fig.10-21 Parker Family Census, 1861.

Civil Parish of		Parish Ward of		Ecclesiastical Parish of		School Board District of		Parliamentary Burgh of		Town of	
Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock	
No. of	Road, Street, &c. and No. or Name of House.	HOUSES in which the Census is taken	Name and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CONDITION	AGE of Person	Rank, Profession, or Occupation.	WHERE BORN.			
23	West George St 1	1	John Parker	Head	Mar	52	Carter	Irvine			
			Mary D ^r	Wife	Mar	40		Irvine			
			Ann P.	Daughter	Un	14		Irvine			
			Christina P.	Daughter	Un	9		Kilmarnock			

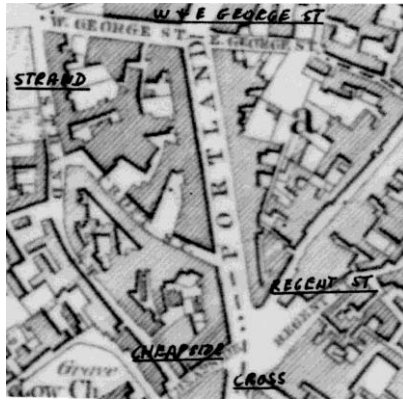


Fig.10-22 West George Street, Kilmarnock.

Mary's middle name, Lang, was taken from her Irish maternal grandmother, Mary Lang.

Robert and Mary Black had seven children between 1893 and 1913. They were a very 'nomadic family', living at many different locations, starting at Witch Road in 1893 and then Hill Street in 1897. By March 1900 the family had moved to Kilmaurs, a village two miles north of Kilmarnock, and **Robert** was working as a 'Wine & Spirit Warehouseman' (Ref.Fig.11-1).

In the 1901 census, **Robert** and Mary Black are living in Kilmaurs, with their young family of Annie Parker, age 7, Mary McCallum, age 3, and Robert, age 1, at Ardenlea Cottage, Yardside Road, Irvine Road, Kilmaurs (Ref.Fig.10-24). **Robert** was working as a 'Grocer's Assistant'.

Civil Parish of		Parish Ward of		Ecclesiastical Parish of		School Board District of		Parliamentary Burgh of	
Kilmaurs		Kilmaurs		Kilmaurs		Kilmaurs		Kilmaurs	
ROAD, STREET, &c. and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSES in which the Census is taken	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CONJUGIAL STATE	AGE (next birthday)	PROFESSION or OCCUPATION.	Employer, Worker, or on Own Account.	If Working at Home.	WHERE BORN.
6 Yardside Rd Irvine Road	1	Robert Black	Head	Mar	31	Grocer's Assistant	Works		Irvine Kilmaurs
		Mary do	Wife	Mar	29				do do
1 Ardenlea Cottage		Annie P. do	Daughter	Un	7	Scholar			do do
		Mary M.C. do	Daughter	Un	3				do do
		Robert Black	Son	Un	1				do Kilmaurs

Fig.10-23 Black Family Census, 1901.

This old photograph of Kilmaurs was taken from Townend looking up Main Street with Irvine Road coming in on the left and leading to Yardside Road.

The 1989 photo is of Bert (1900-1995) and James (1906-1996) Black in front of Ardenlea Cottage with James's daughter, Maureen.



Fig.10-24 Kilmaurs from Townend



Ardenlea Cottage, Yardside, Irvine Rd. 1989.

By 1905, **Robert** and family had moved to Causewayside, Kilmaurs. This is noted as his address when he signed his sister Sarah's death certificate (Ref.Fig.8-20).

Fig.10-25 Kilmaurs Map showing Yardside & Causewayside.



By 1908, **Robert** and his family had moved back to Kilmarnock and in the 1911 census, they are living at Charles Place, South Hamilton Street (Ref.Fig.8-30). **Robert** is still working as a 'Grocer's Assistant'. Their family has grown, with the addition of Sarah, age 8, James, age 5 and Matthew, age 3.

Fig.10-26
Black Family Census,
Charles Place,
Kilmarnock, 1911.

Charles Place	1	0	0	Robert Black	5	Head	47	0	0	Grocer's Assistant
				Mary	4	Wife	34			
				Winnie	10	Daughter	10			Winnipeg St. William
				Mary	12	Daughter	12			School
				Robert	11	Son	11			do
				Sarah	8	Daughter	8			do
				James	5	Son	5			
				Matthew	3	Son	3			

The youngest in the family, Jeanie McCallum, was born in 1913, at 38, St. Andrews Street (Ref.Fig.10-41), after the family had moved once again.

Robert Black's occupation was recorded in various documents from 1892 until 1911 as 'assistant grocer, assistant wine and spirit warehouseman and licenced grocer'.

The Black family lived through the remarkable development of the Johnnie Walker Whisky Empire in Kilmarnock and several members of the family worked for that company.

Johnnie Walker, whose name was eventually given to the Scotch Whisky Co., was born in 1805 on Todrigs Farm on the Dundonald Road (Ref.Fig.8-30) a mile southwest of Kilmarnock, near Earlston.

Fig.10-27 Kilmarnock Cross & King St.



Johnnie's father died when he was 14 and the trustees of the estate, acting on his behalf in 1820, opened a small grocery store near Kilmarnock Cross and King Street (Ref.Fig.5-12 & Fig.6-23)

He started to sell 'Walker's Kilmarnock Whiskey' from his store but it wasn't until his son, Alexander, started 'blending' scotch whiskey in 1865, as 'Walker's Old Highland Whiskey', that the business was transformed from retail to wholesale.

Alexander Walker developed the iconic square bottle and slanted label and by 1900 had opened bonded warehouses in Strand Street and company offices in John Finnie Street.

His son, also Alexander (1869-1950), took control of the company in 1909, creating the 'Striding Man', Red & Black Labels' and rebranding to 'Johnnie Walker Co. – Born 1820 & Still Going Strong'.

He was knighted in 1920 and the company now sells 130 million bottles per year. It closed its plant in Kilmarnock in 2012.



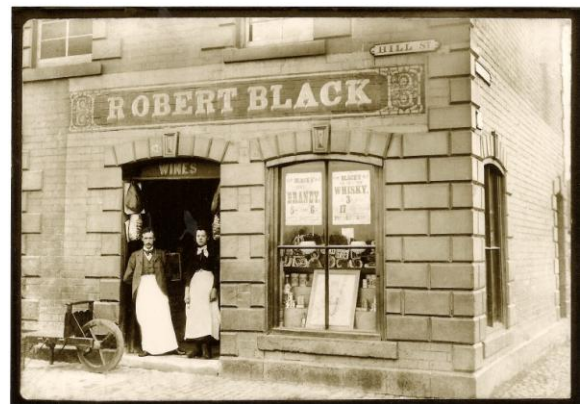
Fig.10-28 Johnnie Walker Brand.

At some stage **Robert Black** worked for the 'Johnnie Walker Company' but he eventually opened his own 'Licenced Grocery' in Hill Street, similar to Johnnie Walker's original store.

Robert's son, as a young lad, before he immigrated to the USA in 1923, remembered:

'Delivering groceries to the home of Sir Alexander Walker'.

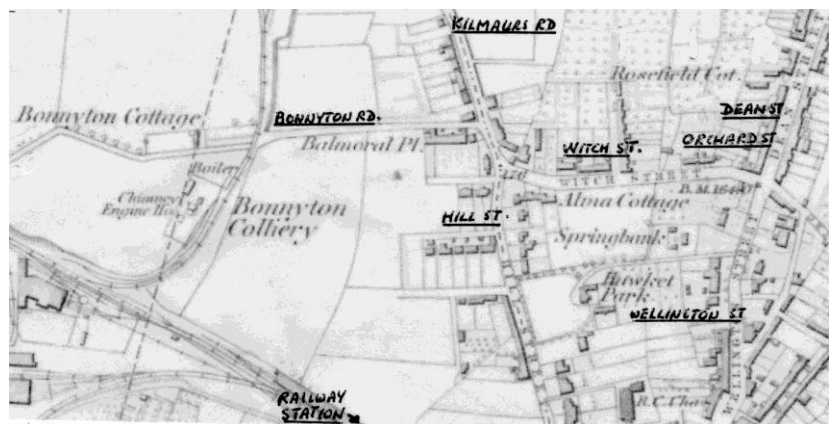
Fig.10-29 Robert Black (on left) at his Hill St store.



Robert's daughter, Jean, worked for Johnnie Walker for 43 years in the plant also on Hill Street.

The Black family moved for a final time to live at 150, Bonnyton Road, Kilmarnock.

Fig.10-30 Map of Hill St. & Bonnyton Road.



This delightful Black family photograph may well have been taken at Bonnyton Road home in the 1920s, likely when son Bert was visiting from his new home in America.

Fig.10-31 Bert, with from left to right:
Mary (Millie); Annie (Nana);
Sarah & Mary Lang Black.



Robert Black died in 1927, at the age of 58, from appendicitis.

At that time and in future documents he was recorded as working as a 'Clerk'

1927 DEATHS in the Parish of <i>Edinburgh</i> in the County of <i>City</i>		Page 155.				
No.	Name and Surname, Rank or Profession, and whether Single, Married or Widowed.	When and Where Died.	Sex. Age.	Name, Residence, & Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maternal Surname of Mother.	Place of the L. Burial, of Home, and Medical Attendant by whom attended.	Signature & Qualification of Informant, and Burial, (if not of the House in which the Death occurred).
408	<i>Robert Black</i>	<i>100 Y. November</i>	<i>M. 58</i>	<i>Matthew Angus Black (deceased) Mary Jane (deceased) (Belisle)</i>	<i>Officer, Glasgow Police</i>	<i>James Black (deceased) 150 Bonnyton Road</i>
	<i>Mary Lang</i>	<i>24 Nov. 1927</i>		<i>Mary Black (deceased) m.s. McCallum (deceased)</i>	<i>deceased by m.s. McCallum (deceased)</i>	<i>150 Bonnyton Road</i>

Fig.10-32 Death Certificate Robert Black, 1927.

Mary Lang (Armour) Black, 'the matriarch of the family', lived on in the house at 150, Bonnyton Road. According to her grandchildren who remember her, she was 'a feisty little lady'. She outlived her husband by 30 years, passing away in 1957 at the age of 86. She is buried in the family grave at Grassyards Cemetery with her husband.



Fig.10-33 Mary Lang (Armour) Black, 1948



Fig.10-34 Black Family Grave.

Chapters 11 & 12 will discuss in detail, the stories of Robert Black (1900-1995) and James Armour Black (1906-1996). The remainder of this chapter will record what we know about the other five members of the family.

Annie Parker (Aunt Na) was born in 1893 at 7, Witch Road. She worked as a shop assistant in a grocer's shop in Nether-ton Street.

'I remember going to see her in the shop and I got to make pats of butter'.

She never married, likely due to the death of her boyfriend in WWI, and lived at 150, Bonnyton Road with her mother and siblings. She died there on the 6th May 1966 at the age of 73.



Fig.10-35 Annie Parker Black, 1948.

Mary McCallum (Aunt Mamie or Millie) was born 1897 at 43, Hill Street.

'She was in service in one of the big houses down Dundonald Road way'. (Ref.Fig.8-22).

It was her pen-pal contact with a US serviceman that resulted in her brother, Robert, immigrating to Mansfield, Ohio. She never married, again likely as a result of a WWI fatality, and also lived at 150, Bonnyton Road with her mother. She died in 1976, at the age of 79.



Fig.10-36 Mary McCallum Black, 1948.

Jeanie McCallum was born in 1913 at 38, St. Andrews Street. She worked at Johnnie Walker's factory. She never married and also lived with her mother and later with her brother, Matthew, at 150, Bonnyton Road. She died in 1985, at the age of 72. In 1976 she made a trip to visit her brother, Bert in Ohio.



Fig.10-37 Jeanie McCallum Black, 1976.

All three sisters are buried in a grave at Grassyards Cemetery, Kilmarnock, # 1332, which was purchased by Mary McCallum in May 1966 after the death of her sister, Annie.

No. of Grave	Date of Purchase	Price	Date of Burial in this Grave	Name of Person Interred	Age
1332	9th May 1966	6 -	1966 May 7	Annie Pankie Black	73
			1976 Jan 6	Mary Black	79
			1985 Nov 3	Jeanie Black	72
NAME AND DESCRIPTION OF PURCHASE					
Annie Black 150 Bonnyton Rd Kilmarnock					

Fig.10-37 Grassyards Cemetery record of Annie, Mary & Jeanie Black: 1966, 1976 & 1985.

Sarah Brown Black was born in 1903 in Kilmaurs. In 1922 she married a widower, William Hood, who lived in St. Andrews Street and ran a 'Confectioners' at Holehouse Road.

They married at Portland Road United Free Church (Ref.Fig.8-3) while Sarah was working as a 'Chemist's Assistant' and living at Annanhill Avenue, just off the Bonnyton Road in Kilmarnock.

No.	When, Where, and How Married.	Name in full of Father, with Christian Name or Profession, and whether Bachelor, Widower, Widow, or Divorced.	Age	Civil Station.	Name, Christian and Rank or Profession of Father.	State, and Maiden Name of Mother.
949	1922 on the 1st day of Oct at 27 King Street Kilmarnock.	William Hood	37	35 M Kilmarnock	William Hood Cowan	(Signed) Alexander Reid, Minister of Portland Road United Free Church Kilmarnock (Signed)
	After Marriage according to the form to be used in the Church of Scotland.	Sarah Brown Black Chemist's Assistant (Spinster)	19	Annanhill Kilmarnock	Robert Black Clerk	(Signed) James Black, Minister of Portland Road Kilmarnock Mary Black Annanhill Avenue Kilmarnock

Fig.10-38 Marriage of Sarah Black & William Hood, 1922.

During the war, Sarah ran the shop when her husband, William was away working in the local munitions factory. They had two children, Moira, born in 1928, and Anne, born in 1932. They both married and immigrated to Kentucky and Ohio in the USA in 1954 and 1960 respectively.

William died in 1977 and Sarah lived on alone in their home on Wilson Avenue, Kilmarnock until she moved to live with her daughters in Kentucky where she died in 1996, at the age of 93.



10-39 Map of Annanhill Ave., Holehouse Rd., Wilson Ave., Kilmarnock.

Matthew Brown Black was born in 1908 in Charles Place, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.8-30).

Fig.10-40 Birth Certificate of Matthew Brown Black, 1908.

1908. BIRTHS in the Parish of Kilmarnock in the G

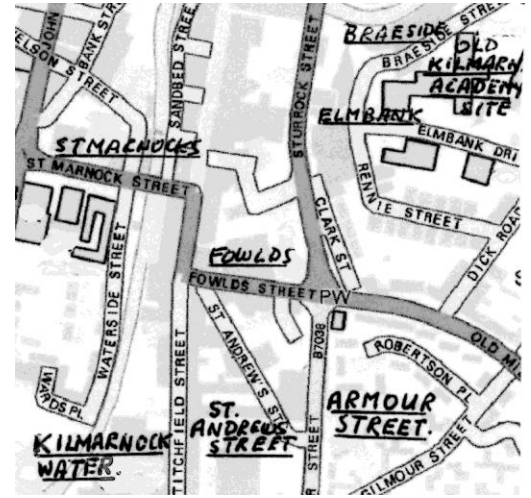
Page 101.

No.	Name and Surname	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Mother.
13	Matthew Brown Black	1908 July	M	Robert Black Grocer	Mary Lang Black
672		1908 March			Mrs. Armour
		Charles Place Kilmarnock			1892, Kilmarnock

He worked as a painter and married Janet (Jenny) Christie in Kilmarnock in 1949.

They had no children and Jenny died in 1966, at the age of 52, while they were living in Armour Street, Kilmarnock.

Fig.10-41 Map of Armour St, Kilmarnock.



Matthew moved in his later years to live with his surviving sister, Jeanie, at Bonnyton Road. Matthew died in 1976 at Ballochmyle Hospital, Mauchline.

He is buried with his wife Jenny in the grave (#627), purchased at Grassyards Cemetery in 1966

No. of LAIR	DATE OF PURCHASE	PRICE	DATE OF BURIALS IN THIS LAIR	NAME OF PERSON INTERRED	AGE
627	31 st Jan 1966	L	1966 Feb 1	Janet Christie & Black	53
			1966 March 15	Matthew Brown Black	67
NAME AND DESIGNATION OF PURCHASER					
Matthew Black Painter 9 Armour St Kilmarnock					

Fig.10-42 Grassyards Cemetery record of Matthew Brown Black & Janet Christie.

This completes the story of **Robert Black**, Mary Lang Armour and their five children who remained in Kilmarnock.

CHAPTER 11: ROBERT (BERT) BLACK (1900-1995).

Robert (Bert) Black was born on the 9th March 1900 in Ardenlea Cottage, Yardside Road, Irvine Road, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.10-24), the third child and first son of Robert and Mary (Armour) Black.

1900. BIRTHS in the Parish of <u>Kilmarnock</u> in the County of <u>Arg.</u>					
(1.)	(2.)	(3.)	(4.)	(5.)	
No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Residence, if out of the House in which the Birth occurred.
04	Robert Black	1900. March 9 th 9.30 am.	M.	M. Robert Black Mrs. Armour 1902 - December 6 Kilmarnock	Robert Black Father
		Ardenlea, Yardside Road, Kilmarnock.		Mary Armour Black Mrs. Armour 1902 - December 6 Kilmarnock	

Fig.11-1 Birth Certificate of Robert Black, 1900.

The family moved back to Kilmarnock around 1908, where **Robert** was schooled until age 14. He became an apprentice plumber the year the 'big war' started, in 1914.

'At age 16, he left off his boy scouts uniform to sign up for the Royal Scots Fusiliers and Private Black became part of the spit and polish 1st Battalion of the R.S.F, who were recruiting in Kilmarnock for the war effort'.

Fig.11-2 The Royal Scots Fusiliers.



Robert later transferred to the Royal Naval Air Services (R.N.A.S) and was one of the first to wear the uniform of the R.A.F, when in 1918 the Royal Flying Corps (R.F.C.) joined forces with the R.N.A.S.

Fig.11-3 Bert's Wrist I.D. Tag; RAF Wings & Ribbons for WWI; Victory and British Medal.



Fig.11-4 Bert in his Royal Flying Corp Uniform.



Robert was flying in 'Pup & Sopwith Camel' biplanes, not as a pilot but as an observer. These planes had been developed by Thomas Sopwith in the late 1916s and helped to wrest aerial superiority away from the Germans with a strategic bombing campaign hastening the end of the war.

By 11th November 1918, after only eight months in existence, the Royal Air Force was the most powerful air force in the world with 188 squadrons.



Fig.11-5 Sopwith Camel.

'Getting into the air against the Boche during World War I was something of a miracle'.

He was sent to France in 1918, served in Belgium and 'stood watch on the Rhine'. Then in October 1919 he was demobbed and returned to the 'hills of home'.

After the war, **Robert** returned to civilian life and became an apprentice plumber in Kilmarnock. During his early childhood there, **Robert** had become acquainted with Mary Johnstone, who was the daughter of Robert Johnstone and Jessie Reid.

Jessie Johnstone died tragically in 1905, when Mary was only five.

In 1910, Robert Johnstone and his daughter, Mary, along with his new wife and their daughter, Margaret, relocated to Calgary, Alberta, Canada, where they stayed for ten years, with Robert serving in the Canadian military in WWI.



Fig.11-6 Robert Johnstone, Canada, 1914-18.

On her return to Kilmarnock, **Robert Black** and Mary Johnstone renewed their acquaintance. He was working as a plumber and she was employed in Morgenthaler's upscale hair salon.



Fig.11-7 Mary Kerr Copland Johnstone, 1924.

Robert immigrated to America on the 28th July 1923 on the White Star Celtic.

'One of my sisters met a Yank from Mansfield, Ohio during the war and they wrote back and forth. I asked for his address and six months later, I was on the White Star Celtic on a ten day crossing of the Atlantic landing in New York City'.

In 1925 he returned to Scotland to see his childhood sweetheart, but because of strict U.S. immigration quotas at that time, came back to Mansfield, Ohio alone.

Through a stroke of good fortune, Mary was advanced on the immigration list and soon sailed to meet **Robert** in New York. They were married at the Brick Presbyterian Church on Fifth Avenue and 37th Street on December 30th 1925.



Fig.11-8 Brick Presbyterian Ch., New York.

Fig.11-9 Bert & Mary, engagement photo, with heather bouquet.

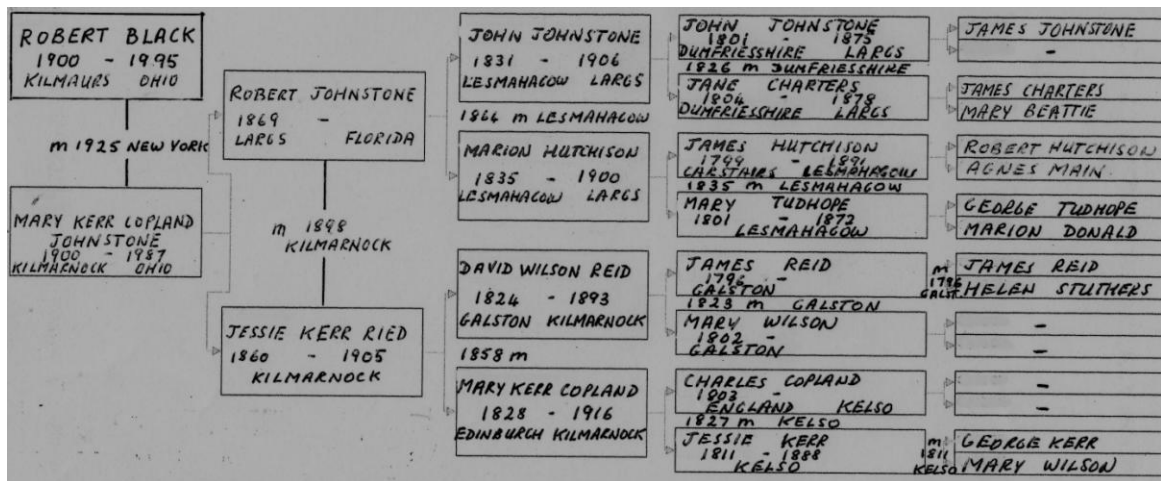


Fig.11-10. Johnstone, Reid, Copland, Kerr Family Trees.

Mary Kerr Copland Johnstone (1900-1987), as her full name implies, had a very intriguing family history

The Johnstones can be traced back three generations to her great grandfather, John Johnstone (1801-1875), whose family was appropriately from the 'Johnstone' Parish of Dumfriesshire.

John Johnstone married Jane Charters, from the adjacent parish of Applegarth, Dumfriesshire about 1825.

John was a corn miller and he moved across the Dumfriesshire border to Lesmahagow, Lanarkshire for work, around 1827.

In the 1841 & 1851 censuses, the family is living and working in Miltown Mill in the town of Lesmahagow, also known as Abbey Green.

'In medieval times Benedictine monks travelled north from Kelso Abbey and formed a settlement here called 'Ecclesia of St. Mahago'. King David (Ref.Fig.11-28) granted the lands of Lesmahago in 1144 to the monks of Kelso, who built an abbey on the flat land beside the River Nethan'.

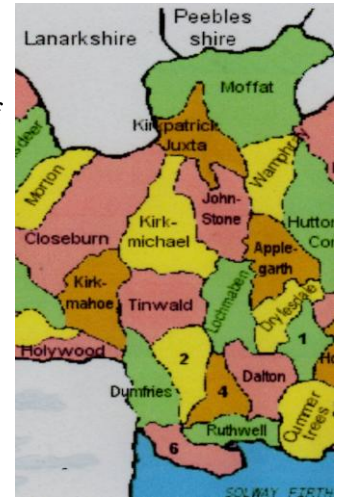


Fig.11-11 Map of Dumfriesshire Parishes

John Johnstone jnr, who was Mary's grandfather, was born there in 1831 and is recorded with his family in the census as following in his father's footsteps, working as a 'Grain Miller'.

Civil Parish: Lesmahagow Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Abbeygreen							
Address: Milltown Mill							
Surname	First name(s)	Rel	Status	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
JOHNSTONE	John	Head	M	M	50	Miller	Dumfriesshire - Johnstone
JOHNSTONE	Jean	Wife	M	F	46		Dumfriesshire - Applegarth
JOHNSTONE	John	Son	U	M	19	Miller	Lanarkshire - Lesmahagow

Fig.11-12 Johnstone family census, 1851



Fig.11-13 Lesmahagow - Abbey Green.

The Johnstone family moved to work in Largs, on the north Ayrshire coast, sometime in the 1850s, but John jnr. returned to Lesmahagow in 1864 to marry Marion Hutchison. He was then working as a 'Master Grain Miller'.

Fig.11-14 Marriage of John Johnstone & Marion Hutchison, 1864.

1864. MARRIAGES in the Parish of Lesmahagow in the County of Dumfriesshire					
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	
When, Where, and How Married.	Signatures of Parties. Bride or Profession, whether Single or Widowed, and Relationship (if any).	Age.	Usual Residence.	Name, Residence, and Rank or Profession of Father.	Name, Residence, and Usual Business of Mother.
1864 in the presence of the Minister at the house	John Johnstone Marion Hutchison	23	Largs	John Johnstone Marion Hutchison	John Johnstone Marion Hutchison

Robert Johnstone, Mary's father, was born on the 26th February 1869 at Gogo Mill, Largs.

Fig.11-15 Birth Certificate of Robert Johnstone, 1869.

1869. BIRTHS in the Parish of Largs in the County of Ayr					
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	
Name of Infant.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Residence, & Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Usual Business of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant.	(If Register, if not of the House in which the Birth occurred.)
Robert Johnstone	26 Feb 1869 Gogo Mill Largs	M	John Johnstone (Miller - Largs) Marion Johnstone at Lesmahagow	John Johnstone	Marion Hutchison

Gogo Mill was a corn mill on the Gogo Water, which flows through the town of Largs and into Largs Bay.

Gogo is of Norse origin and signifies 'moss land water'.

This area is famous as the site of the naval Battle of Largs in 1263, when the Norse were defeated and said to be finally banished from Scottish shores.



Fig.11-16 Map of Largs & Gogo Mill.



Fig.11-17 Gogo Mill .



Fig.11-18 Largs Bay.

John Johnstone snr and his wife Jane (Charters) died in Gogo Mill, Largs, in 1875 and 1878, both at the age of 74.

John jnr and his wife Marion (Hutchison) also retired in Largs and died there in 1906 and 1900.



Fig.11-19 Main Street, Largs.

Robert Johnstone did not follow in the family grain milling business, but trained as a 'Journeyman Joiner'.

He moved south to Kilmarnock, where he married Jessie Kerr Reid on the 30th September 1898 in the United Presbyterian Church.

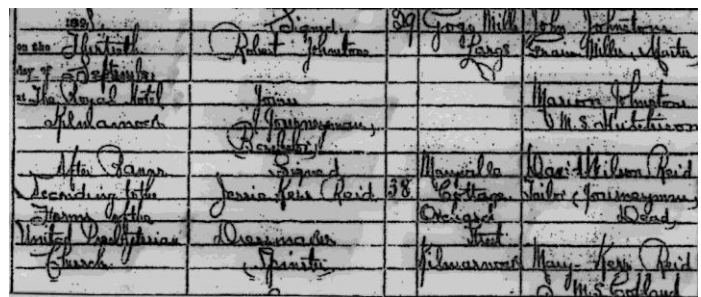


Fig.11-20 Marriage Certificate of Robert Johnstone & Jessie Kerr Reid, 1898

Jessie Reid's family was well established in the small village of Galston, five miles east of Kilmarnock on the River Irvine.

It was settled by Huguenots in the 17th century with weaving and manufacturing of wool, flax, silk and cotton textiles the major occupations.



Fig.11-21 Bridge Street, Galston.

Jessie's grandfather, James Reid, married Mary Wilson in Galston in 1823 and their son, David Wilson Reid, Jessie's father, was born there in 1824.

JAMES REID
Male
Marriages:
Spouse: <u>MARY WILSON</u>
Marriage: 27 APR 1823 Galston,

DAVID WILSON REID
Male
Father: <u>JAMES REID</u>
Mother: <u>MARY WILSON</u>
Birth: 22 AUG 1824 Galston,

Fig.11-22 Marriage of James Reid, 1823. Fig.11-23 Birth of David Wilson Reid, 1824

James Reid was the local 'Grocer and Spirit Dealer' on Bridge Street.

Place: Galston -Ayrshire					
Address: Bridge Street					
Surname	First name(s)	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
REID	James	M	40	Grocer & Spirit Dealer	Ayrshire
REID	David	M	15		Ayrshire

Fig.11-24 Reid family Census, 1841.

David became an 'Apprentice Tailor' and by the 1851 census had moved to work in the town of Kelso, Roxburghshire.

It was here that he met Mary Kerr Copland, who was the daughter of Charles Copland and Janet-Jassie Kerr, born in 1828.

MARY COPELAND
Female
Father: <u>CHARLES COPELAND</u>
Mother: <u>JANET KERR</u>
Birth: 05 OCT 1828

Fig.11-25 Birth of Mary Copland, 1828.

Charles Copland was an English 'Grocer & Spirit Dealer' living and working in Roxburgh Street, Kelso.

Janet- Jassie Kerr was the daughter of local 'Blacksmith', George Kerr.

Place: Kelso -Roxburghshire					
Surname	First name(s)	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
COPLAND	Charles	M	38	Spirit Dealer	England
COPLAND	Jassie	F	30		Roxburghshire
COPLAND	Mary	F	12		Roxburghshire

Fig.11-26 Copland family Census, 1841.

Kelso and nearby Roxburgh Castle were important historical sites at the joining of the Tweed and Teviot Rivers in Roxburghshire.



Fig.11-27 Map Kelso town, Kelso Abbey & Roxburgh Castle.

Roxburgh Castle was the residence of Scottish Kings for 200 years after the reign of King David 1st in 1124.

Kelso Abbey was founded by King David in 1128 and was the coronation site for future kings of Scotland.



Fig.11-28 Kelso Abbey



Fig.11-29 Roxburgh Castle.

David Wilson Reid married Mary Kerr Copland and lived in Kilmarnock. Jessie Kerr Reid was born there on the 28th May 1860.

Reid, Jessie Kerr; 1860 May, twenty eight;
 Kilmarnock.
 David Wilson Reid: Tailor.
 Mary Kerr Reid: maiden name, Copland.

1860. BIRTHS in the District of Kilmarnock in the County of Ayr

No.	Sex, name given or shared by Mother, or surname, after Registration of Birth.	When and Where Born, with Hour of Birth.	Sex.	Name, Surname and Rank or Profession of Father.	Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.	Signature, Qualification, and Residence of Informant, in all of the Cases in which the Birth occurred.
430	Jessie	28th May 1860	F	David Wilson Reid Tailor	Mary Kerr Copland	Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland

Fig.11-30 Birth Certificate of Jessie Kerr Reid. 1860.

In the 1881 census the Reid family is living in St. Andrews Street (Ref.Fig.10-41). Father, David, is still working as a 'Tailor', while daughter, Jessie, is working as a 'Mantle Milliner & Dressmaker'.

Dwelling: 52 St Andrews St	David W.	REID	Head	Married	56	M	Tailor	Galston, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 52 St Andrews St	Jessie K.	REID	Daughter	Unmarried	20	F	Mantle Milliner & Dressmaker	Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 52 St Andrews St	Mary K.C.	REID	Wife	Married	50	F		St Cuthbert, Edinburgh, Scotland

Fig.11-31 Reid family Census, 1881.

Following Jessie's 1898 marriage (Ref.Fig.11-20) to Robert Johnstone, their daughter, Mary Kerr Copland, was born on the 23rd May 1900 in Orchard Street (Ref.Fig.10-30), Kilmarnock.

1002. BIRTHS in the Parish of <u>Kilmarnock</u> in the County of <u>Ayr</u>					
No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Address, if out of the House in which the Birth occurred.
467	Mary Kerr Copland Johnstone	1900. May Twenty third 10 th St. A.M. Orchard Street Kilmarnock	F	Robert Johnstone Joiner Johnstone James Kerr Johnstone M.S. Rank 1898 Kilmarnock	Robert Johnstone Father

Fig.11-32 Birth Certificate of Mary Kerr Copland Johnstone, 1900.

Jessie Kerr Johnstone died in 1905, at the age of 45, while the family was living at Waterside Street, Kilmarnock.

1905. DEATHS in the Parish of <u>Kilmarnock</u> in the County of <u>Ayr</u>					
No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Died.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Address, if out of the House in which the Death occurred.
447	Jessie Kerr Johnstone	1905. October = Whitburn Sh. Dr. M. The Infirmary Waterside Street Kilmarnock	F	David Wilson Reid Tailor Johnstone Mary Kerr Reid M.S. Copland.	



Fig.11-33 Death Certificate of Jessie Kerr Johnstone, 1905.

Fig.11-34 Waterside St., Kilmarnock.

Following their 1925 marriage in New York, **Bert Black** and Mary Kerr Copland settled in Mansfield, Ohio.

Migration of 'Black families' to the USA shows an interesting pattern, with the majority in the 19th century concentrated in the States of Illinois, Ohio and Pennsylvania.

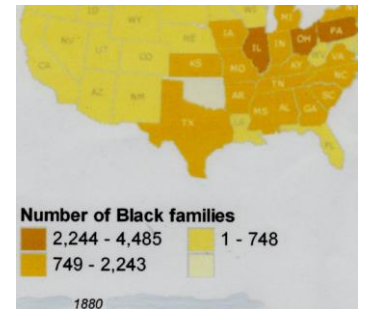


Fig.11-35 Migration pattern of Black surname, 1880.

Bert first arrived in Mansfield on the 6th August 1923.

'He had \$50 in his pockets and found a room to stay, on Columbia Avenue. The following Monday he went to work for Charles Hoffman Plumbing Co. on North Walnut Street, just off Main Street. Charles Hoffman was the brother-in law of his sister's pen pal and he was only too happy to latch onto the recent immigrant, fresh from a seven year plumbing apprenticeship in his homeland'.

Bert Black's father had always told him:

'Do a little more than you are paid for and you will ultimately be paid a great deal more than you do'.

He started working for Hoffman, a large plumbing firm, for 60c an hour, nine hours a day. He also sold water heaters and furnaces in the evenings. He was appointed sales manager 15 years after he arrived and held that position for 50 years.

'**Robert** ended up staying with them for 65 years, until retiring, when the business was finally sold in 1988'.

Fig.11-36 Main Street, Mansfield, Ohio, early 1900s.



Bert became an American citizen in 1930, and home to him was Mansfield, Ohio, but he never forgot his Scottish roots.

'Home also is heather, gorse and prickly thistles, high hills and deep valleys, the music of the pipes and swinging kilts, haggis, kippers and oatmeal porridge'.

Fig.11-37 'Robert the Scot', 1930.



He crossed the Atlantic twenty times in majestic ships such as the Queen Mary, Queen Elizabeth and the Empress of England.

'Ship travel is the best'.

Bert and Mary had two sons, Robert born 1926 and Douglas born 1930.

Fig.11-38 Robert & Mary Black, 1964.



On his last trip in 1989, he visited his Scottish relatives, brother James Armour Black (1906-1996) and cousin, Matthew Black (1908-1994).

Fig.11-39 James Armour, Bert & Matthew Black, at St. Andrews, 1989.



Bert Black died in 1995 in Mansfield, Ohio. He was predeceased by his wife Mary in 1987.

JAMES ARMOUR BLACK: (1906-1996)

James Armour Black was the fifth child of Robert and Mary (Armour) Black, born in Causewayside, Kilmours (Ref.Fig.10-25) on the 10th January 1906.

The 1911 census (Ref.Fig.10-26) records **James**, age 5, living with his family at Charles Place, Kilmarnock.

1906. BIRTHS in the Parish of <u>Kilmours</u> in the County of <u>Dk</u>						
No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Residence, & Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Locality, if not of the House in which the Birth occurred.	
11	<u>James Armour Black</u>	<u>1906 January 10th. Causewayside, Kilmours</u>		<u>Mr. Robert Black, Assistant-Kilncliff, Kilmarnock</u> <u>Mary Ann Black, M.S. Edinburgh, 1892, Henderson St. Kilmarnock</u>	<u>Robert Black, Father</u>	

Fig.12-1 Birth Certificate of James Armour Black, 1906.

On the 27th April 1928 **James Armour Black** married Mary Wright Brown in Henderson United Free Church. He was then living at the Black family home, Bonnyton Road and working as a 'Journeyman Electrician'. She was working as a 'Booksellers Assistant' and living at Wellington Street (Ref.Fig.10-30).

1924. MARRIAGES in the Parish of <u>Kilmarnock</u> in the County of <u>Dk</u>						
No.	When, Where, and How Married.	Surnames (in full) of Parties, with Signatures. Rank or Profession, and whether Bachelor, Spinster, Widower, Widow, or Divorced.	Age.	Usual Residence.	Name, Residence, and Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.	
87	<u>1928, on the 27th day of April at Henderson, Kilmarnock</u>	<u>James Armour Black</u> <u>Mary Wright Brown</u>	<u>27</u> <u>33</u>	<u>Bonnyton Road, Kilmarnock</u> <u>Wellington Street, Kilmarnock</u>	<u>Robert Black, Clerk</u> <u>(Deceased)</u> <u>Mary Ann Black, M.S. Edinburgh</u>	

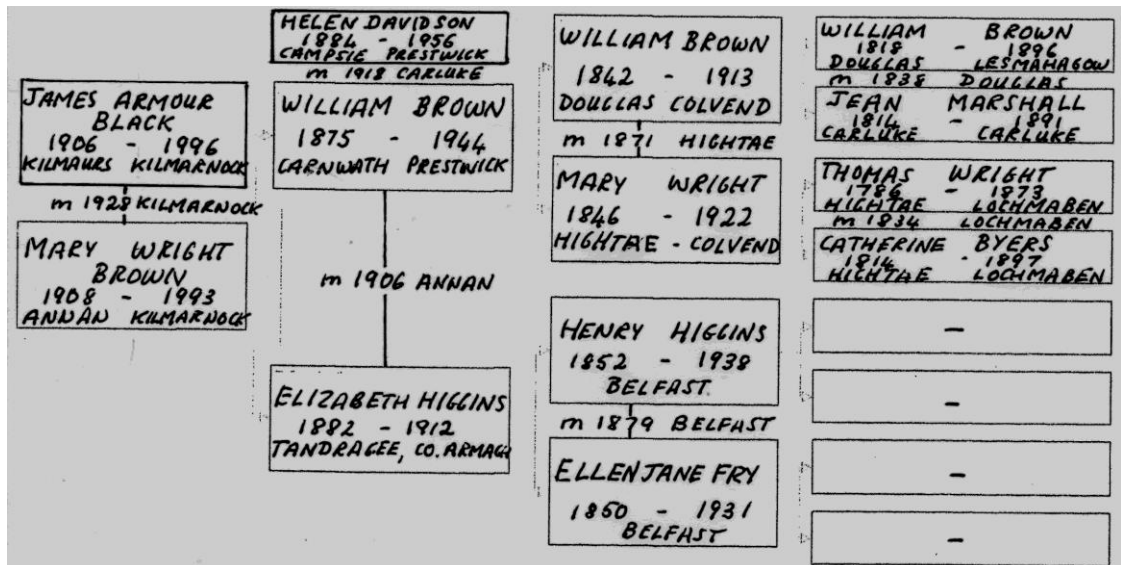


Fig.12-2 Marriage Certificate of James Armour Black & Mary Wright Brown, 1928.

Fig.12-3 Henderson UF Pres. Ch.

The Brown family was originally from Lanarkshire and can be traced back to Mary's great grandfather, William Brown (1818-1896), in the village of Uddington, Douglas Parish.

Fig.12-4 Family Tree of Browns, Wrights & Higgins.



William Brown (1818-1896) had married Jean Marshall in Douglas Parish, Lanarkshire, in 1838 and their son William was born in 1842.

JEAN MARSHAL	
Spouse:	WILLIAM BROWN
Marriage:	25 NOV 1838 Douglas, Lanark

Fig.12-5 Marriage of William Brown & Jean Marshall, 1838.

In the 1851 census the Brown family is living in the village of Uddington, Douglas Parish and William is working as a 'Farm Labourer'.

Civil Parish: Douglas Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Uddington							
Address: Uddington							
Surname	First name(s)	Rel	Status	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
BROWN	William	Head	M	M	32	Farm Labourer	Lanarkshire - Douglas
BROWN	Jean	Wife	M	F	35		Lanarkshire - Carluke
BROWN	William	Son	U	M	8	Scholar	Lanarkshire - Douglas

Fig.12-6 Brown Family Census, 1851

Uddington is a small village not far from the source of the River Clyde near the town of Douglas.



Fig.12-7 Map of Lanarkshire.

By the 1871 census, son William (1842-1913) has moved to nearby Lesmahagow, where he is working as a 'Gamekeeper'.

Later that year in July 1871, William married Mary Wright in Hightae, Lochmaben Parish, Dumfriesshire (Ref.Fig.12-13).

Mary's address was Viewfield Farm, Hightae, where her father, Thomas Wright was a 'Portioner', which was equivalent to a 'Laird of a small Estate'.

1871. MARRIAGES in the District of Lochmaben in the County of Dumfriesshire						
No.	When, Where, and How Married.	Signatures of Parties. Banns or Proclamation, or other Single or Widowed, and Relationship (if any).	Age.	Usual Residence.	Name, Rank or Profession of Father.	Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
L 13 0	1871. On the Eleventh day of July at Viewfield Hightae, Lochmaben	(Signed) William Brown Gamekeeper (Bachelor)	24	Viewfield	William Brown Farm Overseer	Mary Wright M. Marshall
	After Banns accord- ing to the Statute in that behalf	Signed Thomas Wright Parson of the Parish (Minister)	26	Viewfield	Thomas Wright Gardener	Mary Wright M. Byles

Fig.12-8 Marriage Certificate of William Brown & Mary Wright, 1871.

The Wright family had farmed in Hightae for several generations.

Hightae is a very fertile alluvial tract near the River Annan.

It was one of four 'Royal Towns' in the area, founded by Robert the Bruce (Ref.Fig.19-3) in the 14th century to provide military support for his castle at Lochmaben.



Fig.12-9 Hightae Village & Bridge.

After their marriage, William and Mary Brown returned to live and work in Lesmahagow.

By 1875, when their son William jnr. was born, the family was living and working in Lawhead, Trabrax (Ref.Fig.12-7) in the Parish of Carnwath.

1875. BIRTHS in the Parish of Carnwath in the County of Lanark					
No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Residence, if out of the House in which the Birth occurred.
140	William Brown	1875 John Brown, a.m. Lawhead Parish of Carnwath	M	William Brown Gamekeeper Mary Brown M. S. Wright 1871 July 12th Lochmaben	William Brown Father Present

Fig.12-10 Birth Certificate of William Brown, 1875.

Lawhead was a small estate just outside the town of Tarbrax, where William was working as a 'Gamekeeper'.

In 1877 the Brown family moved back to Cummertrees Dumfriesshire, a small coastal village where the chief landowner was the Marquess of Queensbury.



Fig.12-11 Lawhead House, Trabrax

By 1881 they had moved north firstly to the village of Morton, the site of Morton Castle; next to the village of Keir Mill and finally to the village of Closeburn, the site of Closeburn Castle & Hall.

The 1881 census records that William has a new occupation and is now working as a 'Coachman'.

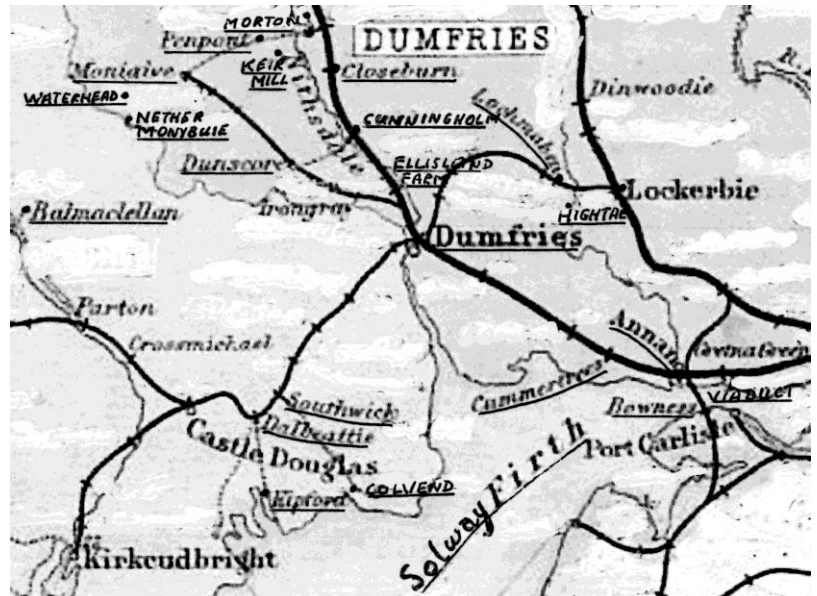
Dwelling: 149 N Drumlanrig St	Mary	BROWN	Wife	Married	35	F	Coatchmans Wife	Lochmaben, Dumfries, Scotland
Dwelling: 149 N Drumlanrig St	William	BROWN	Son	N/A	5	M	Scholar	Carnwath, Lanark, Scotland
Dwelling: 149 N Drumlanrig St	William	BROWN	Head	Married	39	M	Coatchman	Douglas, Lanark, Scotland

Fig.12-12 Brown Family Census, Morton, 1881.

Mary and William had seven children born between 1872 and 1890 in six different locations throughout Lanarkshire and Dumfriesshire.

As a 'Gamekeeper' he seemed to have to move from one estate to another for employment, which might account for how he met his wife, Mary Wright, in Hightae.

Fig.12-13 Map of Dumfriesshire.



In the 1891 census William Brown is an 'Unemployed Gamekeeper' living in the hamlet of Cunningham, Closeburn Parish.

Civil Parish of	Quoad-Secura Parish of	School Board District of	Parliamentary-Borough of	Parliamentary-Division of
Kirkcudbright	Cunningham	Closeburn		
7	William Brown	Head	Mar.	48
	Mary Do	Wife	Mar.	42
	William Do	Son		15
			Gamekeeper: Unemployed	
			Schooler	
				James Douglas Dunedin Do. Edinburgh

Fig.12-14 Brown Family Census, Cunningham, 1891.

This family photograph, taken about 1895, shows parents William and Mary with children, James age 5, Mary age 8, Agnes age 15 and Jane age 18.

Their son, William jnr. age 20, had left home and was not included in this family photograph.

Fig.12-15 William, Mary & Family, 1895.



By 1901, the family had moved to the hamlet of Southwick Kirkcudbrightshire, the site of the ancient Southwick Church, near Dalbeattie.

William and Mary finally retired to the coastal village of Kippford, Colvend Parish, where they died in 1913 and 1922.

Fig.12-16 Death Certificate of William Brown, 1913.

1913. DEATHS in the District of Colvend in						
No.	Name and Surname. Rank or Profession, and whether Single, Married, or Widowed.	When and Where Died.	Sex.	Age.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father.	Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
8	William Brown Retired Game-keeper, married to Mary Wright.	1913, Kippford 10th Dec. P.M.	M.	41 years	William Brown Gardener (deceased)	Mary Brown M. S. Marshall (deceased)

1922. DEATHS in the District of Colvend in						
No.	Name and Surname. Rank or Profession, and whether Single, Married, or Widowed.	When and Where Died.	Sex.	Age.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father.	Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
18	Mary Brown Widow of William Brown Gamekeeper	1922, December 11th 30. m a.m. Kippford	F.	75 years	Thomas Wright Carrier (Deceased)	Catherine Wright M. S. Byles (Deceased)

Fig.12-17 Death Certificate of Mary Brown, 1922.



Fig.12-18 Kippford, Colvend Parish.

William Brown jnr, (1875-1944) trained as a 'Blacksmith' and in 1901 was working in Lochmaben.

On the 10th January 1906 he married Elizabeth Wilkinson Higgins in the Congregational Church and Good Templar Hall in Annan, Dumfriesshire.

1906 MARRIAGES in the District of Annan in the County of Dumfriesshire					
No.	When, Where, and How Married	Signatures of Parties Rank or Position, Usual Style or Title, and Relationship (if any)	Age	Last Habitation	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother
G	10th Jan 1906 on the 10th day of Jan 1906 at Good Templar Hall, Blacksmith (male) & Lady Hotel, Annan	William Brown (blacksmith)	27	St. Mark's, Annan	William Brown, Annan
		Elizabeth Higgins (blacksmith)	24	St. Mark's, Annan	Henry Higgins, Annan
		Witness: Robert Higgins			James Higgins, Annan
		Witness: Robert Higgins			John Higgins, Annan

Fig.12-19 Marriage Certificate of William Brown & Elizabeth Higgins, 1906.

Elizabeth Wilkinson Higgins was from a well-established Ulster family. Her father, Henry Higgins was a grain miller, who had married Ellen Jane Fry in Belfast in 1879 and their seven children were all born in Ulster between 1880 and 1895.

Elizabeth was born in Tandragee, County Armagh on the 1st September 1888.

Civil Marriage
11 May 1879
Henry HIGGINS
Ellen Jane FRY
Saint Annes Church of Ireland
Shankill
Belfast
Antrim

This is to certify that
 Eliza Higgins the child of
 Henry Higgins & Ellen (Fry) was
 born on the 1st day of September
 1881 and was baptised in the
 Presbyterian Church on the 5th
 day of April by the Rev James Bell
 Tandragee
 Jan 21st 1889

Fig.12-20 Marriage of Henry & Ellen Higgins, 1879

Fig.12-21 Birth of Elizabeth W. Higgins, Tandragee, 1888.

Henry Higgins moved his family from Ulster to Annan in the late 1890s. In the 1901 census, Elizabeth Wilkinson is a 19 year old living in Alexandra Place, Annan. Her father, Henry, is working as 'Manager Oatmeal Manufactory'.

Civil Parish of	Parish Ward of	Ecclsiastical Parish of	Quoad Sacra Parish of	School Board District of	Parliamentary Borough of			
Annan	Annan	Annan	Annan	Annan	Annan			
Royal Borough of	Municipal Borough of	Police Borough of	Burgh Ward of	Town of	Village or Hamlet of			
Annan	Annan	Annan	Annan	Annan	Annan			
ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	BOUNDS	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	AGE (last birthday)	PROFESSION or OCCUPATION.	Employer, Worker, or on Own Account.	If Working at Home.	WHERE BORN.
Alexandra Place	1	Henry Higgins	Head	45	Manager Oatmeal Manufactory	Own		Ulster
		Elizabeth Higgins	Wife	19				Ulster
		John Higgins	Son	7				Ulster

Fig.12-22 Higgins Family Census, Alexandra Place, Annan, 1901.

Annan was originally a small market town that developed local industry using water power. By the 19th century it was a major port, which forged emigration links with North America and led to a shipbuilding industry.



Fig.12-23 Annan High St.



Fig.12-24 Annan Port.

It was also the site of the Solway Viaduct from Annan to Bowness, England (Fig.12-13) which carried freight and passenger traffic until 1914. It was finally demolished in 1934.



Fig.12-25 Solway Viaduct.

‘One of the reasons for the demolition was that the Scots had no access to alcohol on Sundays and used to walk across to the more liberal English side. On returning in a less than sober state, they occasionally fell into the Solway Firth and were lost’.

This would not have been a problem for the Higgins family as they were ‘totally abstaining, strict Ulster Plymouth Brethren’.

On the 17th December 1906, William and Elizabeth Brown had their first child, Ellen (Ella) Higgins Brown, born in Annan.



Fig.12-26 Higgins Family Photograph, ‘1906 Ella Christening’.

William Brown
Elizabeth & Ella Brown; Henry Higgins; Ellen Jane Higgins.
Anna Higgins; family dog.

Their second child, Mary Wright Brown, was born on 14th December 1908 at # 16, Albert Place, Annan.

1908	14 th December	William Brown
	Fourteenth	Blacksmith (marks)
	12 Noon P.M.	Elizabeth Brown
	16 Albert Place	M.A. Higgins
	Annan.	1908 January 10 th
		Annan.

Fig.12-27 Birth Certificate of Mary Wright Brown, 1908.

Several tragedies were about to befall the Brown family over the next four years.

On 15th February 1909, their firstborn, Ellen (Ella) died from congenital heart disease and was buried in Annan Cemetery.

In the 1911 census William, Elizabeth and Mary are still living in Annan, with William working as a blacksmith.

1911		1908		1906		1904		1902		1900		1898		1896		1894		1892		1890	
Annan		Annan		Annan		Annan		Annan		Annan		Annan		Annan		Annan		Annan		Annan	
Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith		Blacksmith	

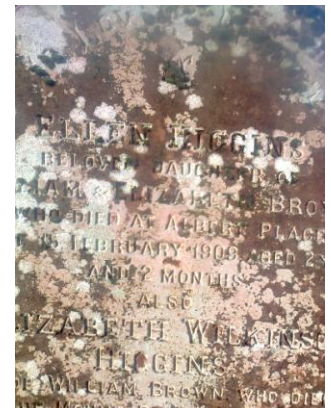
Fig.12-28 Brown Family 1911 Census.

In 1912, Elizabeth Brown and her Higgins parents returned to Belfast, where she gave birth to a third child, Ella, in November 1912.

Elizabeth died at that time presumably as a complication from childbirth. Her child, Ella, died three months later in January 1913. These deaths are all remembered at the family grave at Annan. Elizabeth and her third child are buried back at her birthplace of Tandragee, Co. Armagh.

‘Ellen Higgins beloved daughter of William and Elizabeth Brown who died at Albert Place on the 15th February 1909, age 2 years and 2 months. Also Elizabeth Wilkinson Higgins, wife of William Brown, who died at # 18, The Mount, Belfast on the 20th November 1912, age 31 years. Interred in Tandragee Churchyard, Ireland. Also Ella, their daughter who died there January 1913, age 3 months’.

Fig.12-29 Brown Gravestone Annan Cemetery. & Inscription on gravestone.



With the onset of WWI, William Brown joined the British Expeditionary Force in France as a 'Farrier' in the Royal Army Service Corp, 37th Field Ambulance Unit.

This unit was awarded the Royal prefix in 1918 for their services during WWI. When William was finally demobbed in March 1919 he received a personal letter of thanks from his Lieutenant Colonel:

'You have played the game, go on playing it and all will be well with the Great Empire which you have helped to save'.

CERTIFICATE OF EMPLOYMENT DURING THE WAR.	
(To be completed for, and handed to, each soldier).	
A soldier is advised to send a copy rather than the original when corresponding with a prospective employer.	
It is particularly important that an apprentice whose apprenticeship has been interrupted by Military Service should have recorded on this form any employment in a trade similar to his own on which he has been engaged during such Military Service.	
Regtl. No.	TS 6898 Rank FAAA Cpl
Surname (Block letters)	BROWN
Christian Names in full	WILLIAM
Regt.	RASC Unit 37 FIELD AMBULANCE
1. Regimental Employment.	
Nature of.	Period.
(a) FARRIER	From 2.7.17 To 21.3.19

Fig.12-30 William Brown, WWI Record.

The Higgins family back in Belfast had looked after his remaining daughter, Mary (Molly) Brown. She was raised by her grandparents from 1914 until 1918, living with them on the Albertbridge and Newtownards Roads and going to school in East Belfast.

The Higgins family kept close contact and wrote frequent letters to Molly, after she returned to Scotland after the war.



Fig.12-31 Molly Brown, Ulster 1914-1918.

Henry and Ellen Higgins helped another grandchild, Rita Higgins.

Rita had a failed marriage in England and moved to Belfast about 1930 with her young son, Harry Patterson. They were cared for by grandparents, Henry and Ellen.

Young Harry eventually attended Nettlewood Primary School on the Shankill Road and spent his formative years in the sectarian strife of Belfast, before returning to England.

Harry went on to become a 'writer', taking the pseudonym Jack Higgins, as the author of 'The Eagle Has Landed', and going on to write 60 novels and selling 250 million books!!



Fig.12-32 Jack Higgins, Henry's great grandson, born 1929.

Henry Higgins became owner of the Queens Bridge & Calvin Street Grain Mills in Belfast.

He died in Belfast in 1938 at the age of 84, predeceased by his wife, Ellen in 1931. They are both buried in Belfast City Cemetery, Falls Road.



Fig.12-33 Henry & Ellen Higgins.



Immediately after the war, on the 26th November 1918, William Brown married Helen Davidson in Carluke (Ref.Fig12-7).

She was a domestic science school teacher and the daughter of Rev. Charles Davidson, who had been a minister all over Scotland before settling in Hightae, which is where William and Helen might have originally met.

1918 MARRIAGES in the Parish of Carluke in the County of ...					
No.	When, Where, and How Married.	Signatures of Parties. Rank or Profession, Whether Single or Widowed, and Relationship (if any).	Age.	Civil Residence.	Name, Rank, and Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
45	1918, on the Twenty-sixth day of November at 43 Chapel Street Carluke.	Signed William Brown Glasgow (16595) Blacksmith and Farmer British Imperial Army Forces Widower	41	Balkeattie	William Brown Glasgow (deceased)
	After Banns According to the Terms of the Original Session Church.	Signed Helen Davidson Public School Teacher Minister	34	43 Chapel Street Carluke	Charles Davidson Minister (deceased) Helen Davidson M. S. Minnison

Fig.12-34 Marriage Certificate of William Brown & Helen Davidson, 1918.

William and Helen settled in Kilmarnock and Molly joined them from Belfast. They lived as a family in Wellington Street, until Molly's marriage to James Armour Black in 1928 (Ref.Fig.12-2).

Sometime in the 1930s, William and Helen Brown moved to Prestwick, where they opened a 'Fruiterer - Florist & China Shop' in Main Street.

They lived at Gray Street, Prestwick.



Fig.12-35 William Brown's Shop, Prestwick.



Fig.12-36 Main St., Prestwick.

William died in 1944 and Helen in 1956 and they are both buried at Monkton Cemetery, Prestwick.

Fig.12-37 Gravestone to William & Helen Brown, Prestwick.



After their marriage in 1928, **James Armour** and Molly Wright **Black** continued to live in Kilmarnock. They had three children, Robert (Bobby) 1928-1999, Maureen, born in 1935 and Nana, born in 1947.

James worked in what were the early days of electricity in the UK. The first electricity pylon was built in Edinburgh in 1930.

James's occupation took him to Troon and Fairlie shipyards.

Fairlie, near Largs, was a family owned business with a great tradition in yacht building including designing several America's Cup challengers.



Fig.12-38 Fairlie, Largs.

James was also responsible for bringing electricity to the small town of Kippford.

This was where Molly's paternal grandparents had retired to and also where her mother's Higgins family had an interest in a hotel, 'The Hazelmount & Ashbank'.

Maureen Black describes spending wonderful holiday there with her brother, Bobby, as children in the 1940s. The hotel is still there today, under the new name of 'The Mariner'.



Fig.12-39 Hazelmount-Ashbank Hotel, Kippford.

Kippford is at the mouth of the River Urr (Ref.Fig.12-13).

In its heyday, it was an important 'packet port' and had a small shipyard.



Fig.12-40 Kippford Harbour.

James and Molly lived in their retirement in Kilmarnock.

Molly passed away in 1993, **James** in 1996 and their ashes are scattered in the Garden of Remembrance at Masonhill Crematorium.



Fig.12-41 James & Molly Black, 1989.



Fig.12-42 Masonhill Crematorium.

CHAPTER 13: MARGARET WILSON MCCALLUM BLACK (1877-1954)

Matthew Brown Black and Mary McCallum's fifth child was **Margaret Wilson McCallum Black**, born on the 30th January 1877 at East Netherton Street, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.6-14).

Margaret	1877	7	Matthew Black	Matthew Black
Mother	January		John James	
M. McCallum	Netherton			
Black	8-30 A.M.		Margaret Black	father
	16 East Netherton		M. L. McCallum	
	St		1869	
	Kilmarnock		Kilmarnock	

Fig.13-1 Birth Certificate of Margaret Wilson McCallum Black, 1877.

In the 1881 census (Ref.Fig.8-6) she is recorded as a four year old at Dean Street and in 1891 (Ref.Fig.8-16) as **Maggie**, age 14, at Witch Road, three years after the death of her mother.

By 1901 (Ref.Fig.8-19), at age 24, she is working as a 'Draper's Assistant', still living at Witch Road.

In 1911 (Ref.Fig.8-25), age 34, **Margaret** is the only family member still living with her father at McLelland Drive and is now working as a 'Saleswoman, Drapery'.

That same year on the 22nd September, **Margaret** married Thomas Fulton in the Portland Road United Free Church (Ref.Fig.8-3), Kilmarnock.

No.	Who, Where, and How Married.	Signatures of Parties. Rank or Profession, (Whether Single or Widowed, and Relationship if any).	Age.	Usual Residence.	Name, Residence, and Rank or Profession of Father.
100	At the United Free Church of Scotland, Portland Road, Kilmarnock.	(Signed) Thomas Fulton (Signed) Margaret Black (Bachelors)	33	14 Kilmarnock	James Fleming Fulton St Andrew's Street Kilmarnock (Deceased) Margaret Fulton Mrs. Wilson Kilmarnock John James Kilmarnock Mary McCallum Mrs. McCallum (Deceased)

Fig.13-2 Marriage Certificate of Margaret & Thomas Fulton, 1911.

Thomas was a 'Tailor's Cutter' living at St. Andrews Street (Ref.Fig.10-41).

The Fultons were a well-established family from the Ayrshire towns of Troon & Dreghorn, west of Kilmarnock, and can be traced back to the late 18th century.

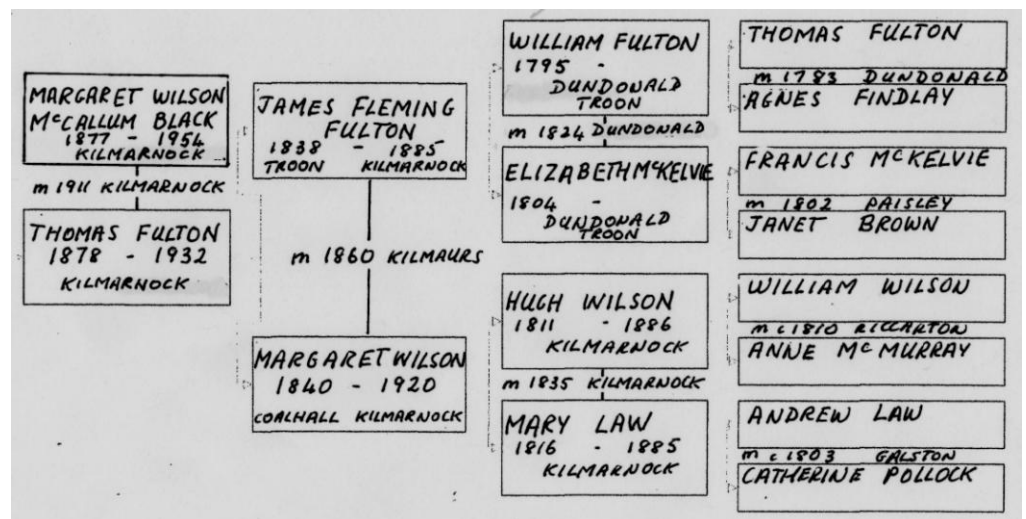
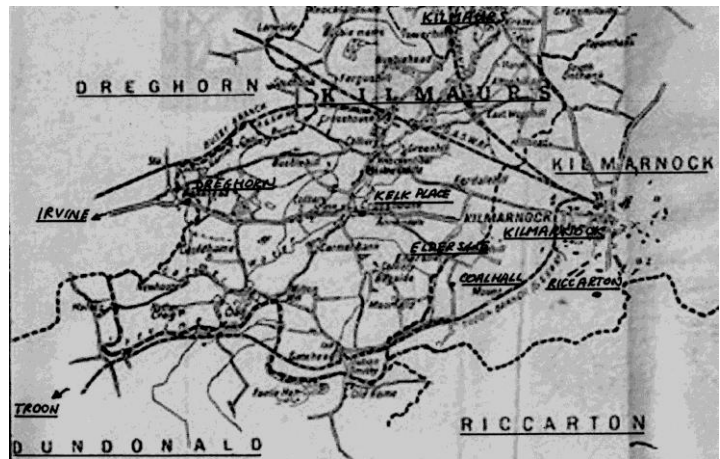


Fig.13-3 Family Tree of Fultons, Wilsons & McKelvies.

William Fulton, Thomas's grandfather, was born in Dreghorn Parish on the 7th June 1795.

In 1824 he married Elizabeth McKelvie and they had seven children, born in Troon, Dundonald Parish, between 1824 and 1838.

Fig.13-4 Map of Dundonald, Kilmarnock, Riccarton, Kilmaurs & Dreghorn Parishes.



James Fleming Fulton, Thomas's father, was born in 1838, in Troon, which takes its name from the Gaelic word 'Trwyn' meaning 'Headland'. All the lands in and around Troon were originally owned by the Fullarton family (Ref.P.57), but like Fullarton Village (Ref.P.64) had been sold to the Duke of Portland in 1805 following the Fullarton family bankruptcy.

In the 1841 census James is living with his parents at 'Fulton's Land' on Portland Street, Troon. His father is working as a 'Stone Mason'.

Civil Parish: Dundonald Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Troon					
Address: Portland Street Fulton Land					
Surname	First name(s)	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
FULTON	William	M	43	Mason	Ayrshire
FULTON	Elizabeth	F	36		Ayrshire
FULTON	James	M	4		Ayrshire

Fig.13-5 Fulton Family Census, 1841.

The first railway in Scotland was built by the Duke of Portland from his Kilmarnock coalfields to Troon in 1812 (Ref.Fig.5-13). He added docks to the natural harbor, to ship the majority of the coal to Ulster.

Fig.13-6 Map of Troon, 1840s.

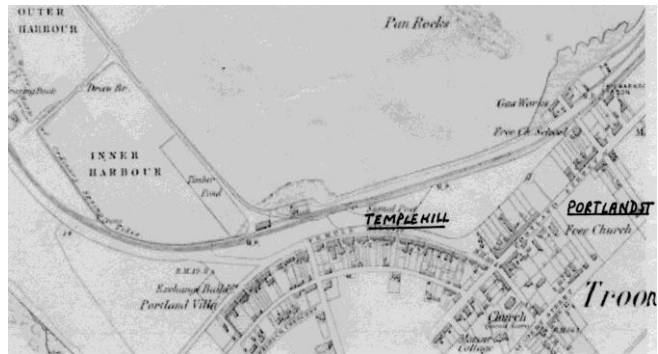


Fig.13-7 Troon Harbour.



Fig.13-8 Templehill, Troon.



Fig.13-9 Portland Street, Troon.

In the 1851 census, James has moved to Campbell Street, Riccarton (Ref.Fig.13-4) and is living with his mother's siblings, likely due to the premature death of both his parents.

Civil Parish: Riccarton Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Riccarton
Address: Campbell Street

Surname	First name(s)	Rel	Status	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
MCKELVIE	Francis	Head	U	M	30	Engine Keeper	Ayrshire - Riccarton
MCKELVIE	Jean	Sister	U	F	32	Housekeeper	Ayrshire - Riccarton
MCKELVIE	Alexr	Brothr	U	M	28	Coal Miner	Ayrshire - Riccarton
FULTON	James	Nephew	-	M	13	At Home	Ayrshire - Troon

Fig.13-10 James Fulton Census, 1851.



Fig.13-11 Campbell St., Riccarton.

By the time of his marriage to Margaret Wilson in 1860, James was working as a 'Coal Miner' at Kelk Place (Ref.Fig.13-4 & 13-14) in Kilmaurs Parish.

Kelk Place was a small coal mining hamlet a mile west of Kilmarnock on the Irvine Road.

1860. MARRIAGES in the Parish of Kilmaurs in the County of Ayr

(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)
When, where, and how Married.	Signatures of Parties.	Age.	Residence.	Rank or Profession, and Condition, (whether Bachelor or Widower, Spinster or Widow), and Relationship of Parties (if any).	Name, Rank, and Rank or Profession of Father.
On this 10th day of October 1860 at Kelk Place in the Parish of Kilmaurs	James Fulton	22	Kelk Place Kilmaurs	Rank of Bachelor	William Fulton
and Margaret Wilson	Margaret Wilson	20	Kelk Place Kilmaurs	Rank of Spinster	Hugh Wilson

Fig.13-12 Marriage of James Fulton & Margaret Wilson, 1860.

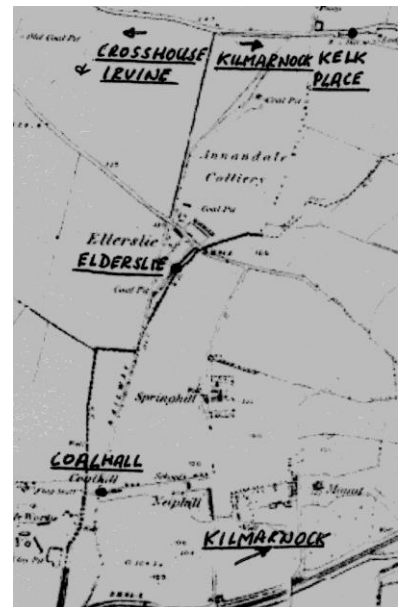
Margaret Wilson had been born in the Coalhall-Elderslie coal mining area just south of Kelk Place in 1840 to parents Hugh Wilson and Mary Law.

Civil Parish: Kilmaurs Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Kilmaurs
Address: Elderslie

Surname	First name(s)	Rel	Status	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
WILSON	Hugh	Head	M	M	40	Coal Miner	Ayrshire - Kilmarnock
WILSON	Mary	Wife	M	F	36		Ayrshire - Kilmarnock
WILSON	Margt	Dau	-	F	11		Ayrshire - Kilmarnock

Fig.13-13 Wilson Family, 1851 Census.

Fig.13-14 Map of Kelk Place, Elderslie & Coalhall.



In the 1881 census, James Fulton has left the coal mines, moved to Kilmarnock, and is working as a 'Publican, Wine & Spirit Merchant' and living at 32, King Street (Ref. Fig.8-8). Thomas Fulton was born there in 1878.

Dwelling: 32 King St	Hugh	FULTON	Son	Unmarried	12	M	Jewellers Apprent	Kelkplace, Ayr Scotland
Dwelling: 32 King St	James	FULTON	Head	Married	42	M	Publican	Troon, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 32 King St	Margaret	FULTON	Wife	Married	40	F		Coalhall Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: 32 King St	Thomas	FULTON	Son	N/A	2	M		Kilmk, Ayr, Scotland

Fig.13-15 Fulton Family Census, 1881.

James Fleming Fulton died in 1885 in Kilmarnock at the age of 47. His wife Margaret died in 1920. They are buried together in the Kilmarnock Grassyards Cemetery, Section G, #7A.

STATUS	NO. OF LAIR	DATE OF PAYMENT	PERCE	DATE OF BURIAL IN THIS LAIR
9	7 A	15 January 1885	1 1	1885, Jan'y
DATE OF PURCHASE		NAME AND DESIGNATION OF PURCHASER		
1885		James Fulton, Clerk, 32 King St		
				1899 Sept
				1920 July

Fig.13-16 Lair Certificate James & Margaret Fulton.

Following their marriage in 1911, Thomas Fulton and **Margaret Black** had three children, Mary (May) McCallum Black, born in Troon in 1913, Margaret (Peggy) Wilson, born in Kilmarnock in 1915 and Hugh Wilson, born in Kilmarnock in 1916.

Thomas and **Margaret** finally settled at 32, Blackwood Avenue, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.8-22).



Fig.13-17 Thomas Fulton, c1900. Fig.13-18 Thomas & Margaret Fulton, c1930. Fig.13-19 # 32, Blackwood Ave.

Thomas died there in 1932, at the age of 54. **Margaret** died in 1954, at the age of 77. They were both buried in the Black family grave in Grassyards, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.0-11; Fig.8-23 & Fig.8- 24), Thomas was buried in lair K679 & **Margaret** in K680.

1932. DEATHS in the District of Kilmarnock in						1954. DEATHS in the District of Kilmarnock					
No.	Name and Surname, Rank or Profession, and whether Single, Married, or Widowed.	When and Where Died.	Sex.	Age.	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.	No.	Name and Surname, Rank or Profession, and whether Single, Married, or Widowed.	When and Where Died.	Sex.	Age.	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
222	Thomas Fulton	1932, June 22nd, 1932, 42 1/2 years, The Infirmary, (Usual Residence: 32 Blackwood Avenue, Kilmarnock.)	M.	54 Year	James Fleming Fulton, Wine & Spirit Merchant, (Deceased), Margaret Fulton, m.s. Wilson, (Deceased)	351	Margaret Wilson, nee McCallum, Fulton	1954, July 1st, 1954, 16.30.00, Kilmarnock	F.	77	Matthew Black, nee McCallum, (Deceased), Margaret Black, nee McCallum, (Deceased)
	Mother to Margaret Black						Widow of Thomas Fulton, Tailor & Cutter	32 Blackwood Avenue, Kilmarnock			Margt Black, nee McCallum, (Deceased)



Fig.13-20 Death Certificate of Thomas Fulton, 1932. Fig.13-21 Death Certificate of Margaret Fulton, 1954 & Black Grave, Grassyards

Mary (May) McCallum Black Fulton married Matthew Marshall McCrae in 1948 in Kilmarnock.

Fig.13-22 Mary (May) McCallum Black Fulton.



Matthew was a widower with a daughter, Florence, born in 1937. His first wife, Constance Neville, had died in 1940 at the age of 31 and was buried in Grassyards Cemetery Kilmarnock, Section S, #1921, next to the marked grave of Matthew's parents (# 1919).

S	1921	20th December 1940	2	10	-	1940	21	Constance Neville - M. McCrae	31 yrs	23900
NAME AND DESIGNATION OF PURCHASER.										
Matthew Marshall M. McCrae, 69, Titchfield St, Kilmarnock										
Shoe Repairs.										

Fig.13-23 Lair Certificate of Constance (Neville) McCrae, 1940



Fig.13-24 McCrae Grassyards Gravesites

Matthew worked for the famous Saxone Shoe Company in Kilmarnock. Saxone can be traced back to modest beginnings in 1783, when shoes were made entirely by hand in the homes of local craftsmen. Continuous production was maintained from the early 19th century. At their peak, there were two Saxone factories in Kilmarnock with the major one on Titchfield Street backing onto the Kilmarnock Water (Ref.Fig.8-22) built in 1908.

The Saxone Company, in its last form was founded in 1901. At the core of Saxone were two names, Abbott & Clark.

The two Abbott brothers saw the need for a wide range of shoes and the slogan, 'No Foot too difficult to fit'. Clark was the nephew of the first chairman, George Clark (1833-1898). By the 1960s Saxone had 1,500 employees in Kilmarnock and 170 retail shops throughout Britain.



Fig.13-25 Titchfield Street, Saxone

May and Matthew had two daughters, Margaret, born in 1949 and Ann, born in 1954.

Matthew died in 1973 and May in 1985 and their ashes were scattered in Masonhill Crematorium (Ref.Fig.12-42).

Fig.13-26 Matthew & May McCrae, 1948.



Margaret (Peggy) Wilson Fulton never married and she died in Kilmarnock in 1971, at the age of 56.

Fig.13-27 Peggy Fulton, c 1950.



Hugh Wilson Fulton married a widower, Gertrude (Betty) Mary Illsley Fairservice in 1947 in Glasgow. They had no children and settled in Worthing, Sussex, where he died in 1977. Betty died in Moffat, Dumfriesshire in 2005 at the age of 87.

Fig.13-28 Betty, Margaret & Hugh Fulton, c1950



CHAPTER 14: JAMES (JIMMY) BLACK (1887-1960) & ELLEN (HELEN) CURRIE (1889-1985).

James (Jimmy) Black was the youngest of Matthew and Mary Black’s nine children. He was born on the 10th November 1887 at 58, Dean Street, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.5-12 & 6-12).

He was christened ‘**James Morton Black**’, but on the 6th December 1888, the name ‘Morton’ was removed by court order. It seems likely that the parents felt obliged to use the Morton name (Ref.P.22), which had been carried in the Black family for several generations. However on sober reflection after the birth, someone must have decided that it was not appropriate.

1887. BIRTHS in the Parish of <u>Kilmarnock</u> in the County of <u>Ayr</u>					
No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother, Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Location, if any of the house in which the birth occurred.
792	James Morton Black	10th Nov 1887	M	Matthew Black Mary Black Kilmarnock	Matthew Black father

Fig.14-1 Birth Certificate of James Morton Black, 1887.

Register of Corrected Entries
for the Parish of Kilmarnock
in the County of Ayr
In the first Column of Entry No. 792, in the Register Book of Births for the year 1887, for James Morton, substitute James.

Fig.14-2 Birth Certificate Correction.

Four months after his birth, in March 1888, **James’s** mother, Mary (McCallum) Black, died (Ref.Fig.8-12).

In the 1891 census (Ref.Fig.8-16), **James** is recorded as a 3year old at Witch Road.

In the 1901 Black family census (Ref.Fig.8-19), **James** is recorded as a 12 year old, living with his three older sisters Sarah, Margaret and Elizabeth and their father.

James has left school and is working as a ‘Shop Assistant’.

As well as not having a mother throughout his childhood, **James** would lose four sisters: Jeanie, when he was 3, Mary, when he was 5, Isabella, when he was 12 and Sarah, when he was 17.

James married **Ellen (Helen) Currie** at St. Marnocks Church, and # 2, South Hamilton Street, Kilmarnock on the 1st April 1907.

Fig.14-3 Marriage of James Black & Ellen Currie, 1907.

1907. MARRIAGES in the Parish of <u>Kilmarnock</u> in the County of <u>Ayr</u>						
No.	When, Where, and How Married.	Signature of Parties, Rank or Profession, Whether Single or Widowed, and Relationship (if any).	Age.	Usual Residence.	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.	
70	on the 1 st day of April at St. Marnocks Church, Kilmarnock.	(Signed) James Black Pattern Maker's Apprentice (Bachelor)	19	McLelland Drive Kilmarnock	Matthew Black Mary Currie Journeyman Kilmarnock mid. M. McCallum (Deceased)	
	After Publication according to the terms of the Statute in that behalf made at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen.	(Signed) Ellen Currie Hosiery Worker Aberdeen	18	Galston Road Hurlford	Ellen Currie Domestic Servant now Mrs. Currie	

James was a nineteen year old, working as a ‘Pattern Maker’s Apprentice’ and living at 29, McLelland Drive.

Ellen was eighteen, working as a ‘Hosiery Worker’ and living at Galston Road, Hurlford.

Fig.14-4 St.Marnocks Church, 2001.

Fig.14-5 #2, South Hamilton Street, 2001.



Ellen Currie was born on the 13th March 1889. Although christened **Ellen**, she was known throughout her life as **Helen** or **Nellie** and to avoid confusion she will be called **Helen** in the remainder of this book.

Her family will be discussed in detail in Chapters 15 & 16.



Fig.14-6 James (Jimmy) Black (1887-1960).

Fig.14-7 Ellen (Helen) Currie (1889-1985).

On the 3rd September 1908 **Jimmy and Helen's** first child, Matthew, was born at 3, Douglas Street, Kilmarnock.

They were living at 29, McLelland Drive.

1908. BIRTHS in the Parish of <u>Kilmarnock</u> in the County of <u>Ayr</u>					
No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother, Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Minister, and Registrar, if one of the Homes in which the Birth occurred.
13	Matthew Black	September 3 rd 1908 21 st St. Andrew's	Bo	James Black, (Journeyman) Pattern Maker Helen Black, n.s. Currie 1904 April 11 Kilmarnock.	J. Black Frather 29 McLelland Drive

Fig.14-8 Birth Certificate of Matthew Black, 1908.

In the 1911 census **James (Jimmy), Helen** and Matthew are living at 29, McLelland Drive and James is still working in 'General Engineering – Pattern Maker'.

McLelland Drive is very close to the ground of Kilmarnock Football Club (Ref.P.35). **Jimmy Black** would become an ardent fan of the football club that he could see from his house.

No. of Inhabitants	ROAD, STREET, Ave., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	NUMBER of Rooms to be entered (see page 10)	ROOMS with one or more Windows	NAME and SURNAME of each Person.	Number of Persons in House.	RELATION to Head of Family.	AGE (last birthday) of each Person.
44	29 McLelland Drive	1	1	James Black Helen Black Matthew Black	3	Head Wife Son	32 22 2

Fig.14-9 Black Family Census, 1911.

During the 1914-1918 WWI, **Jimmy** was working in the Clyde Shipyards, making wooden moulds for submarine parts. He must have been away from home for long periods of time.

Shipyards around the Clyde answered the Navy's call, as submarine warfare in the Atlantic was ravaging the British Fleet.

During the war, the Clyde was the most important centre for building warships and submarines, producing nearly 50% of the Royal Navy's fleet.

Several shipyards were involved but John Brown & Co. on Clydebank produced the majority of E type submarines between 1912 and 1918, which were the backbone of the Navy's submarine fleet.



Fig.14-10 E -Type Submarine.,1912-1918.

In 1916, **Jimmy and Helen's** second child, Ella Currie, was born on the 17th April.

The family had moved down the road to 65, McLelland Drive.

Fig.14-11 Birth Certificate of Ella Currie Black, 1916.

Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.
Ella Currie Black.	1916 April seventeenth 8h.30m P.M.	F.	James Black. Pattern maker (Journeyman) Helen Black M.S. Currie
	65 McLelland Drive		1907 April 1 st Kilmarnock.

One effect of the war had been the increasingly poor labour relations between workers and employers in the Clyde shipyards.

'Pre-war working conditions were miserable and along with bad housing and dramatic inflation had led to growing militancy, which was swept aside in 1914 by a fever pitch of national euphoria. The Clyde Valley however, was soon to become a hive of worker militancy with a wildcat strike in 1915 of 10,000 engineering workers for higher wages. The Government introduced a Munitions Act, which made striking during the war a criminal offence'.

After the war in 1919, 100,000 workers in Glasgow went on strike for a '40 hour week' and were harshly treated by the Government.

35,000 workers were attacked without provocation in George's Square, Glasgow, by tanks and machine-gun armed troops.

The end results of these events were the strengthening of the trade union movement, but also in 1920 unemployment rose from 3% to 22%.

Engineering and shipbuilding workers accounted for 70% of the unemployed in Clydesdale and Jimmy Black was amongst them.

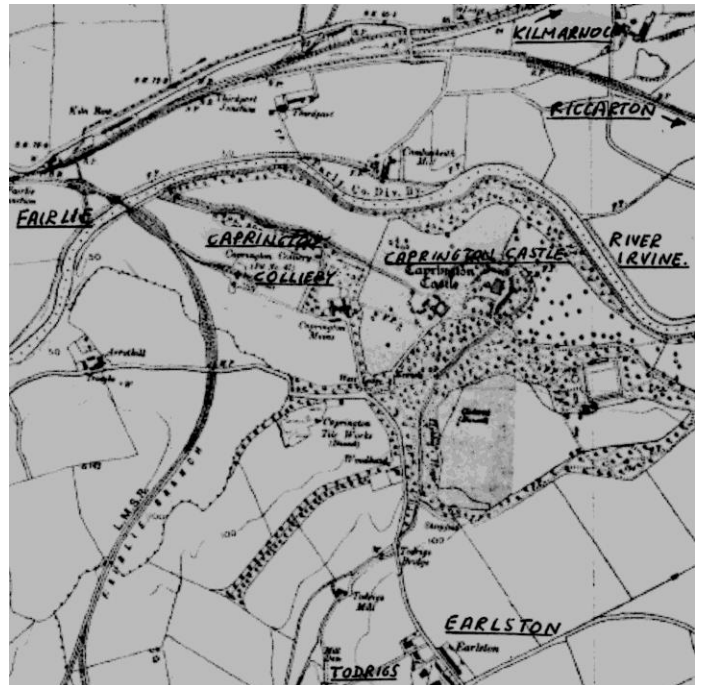


Fig.14-12 George Square, Glasgow, 1919.

In the 1920s, **Jimmy and Helen Black** moved to live in the hamlet of Earlston, about two miles southwest of Kilmarnock, near the Todrigs Farm, where Johnnie Walker had been born (Ref.P.74).

Earlston was close to Caprington Castle, the home of the Cunningham family (Ref.Fig.3-3); Fairlie Estate, where Robert Burns's father worked as a gardener for two years before moving to Alloway, where the Bard was born in 1759; & Caprington Colliery (Ref.Fig.5-12), the site of one of the worst mining disasters in Ayrshire in 1909.

Fig.14-13 Map of Earlston, Todrigs, Caprington & Fairlie.



It is not clear what work **Jimmy** was involved in while they were living at Earlston but he eventually got a job at the West of Scotland Agricultural College, Auchincruive, alongside his daughter, Ella.



Fig.14-14 Auchincruive Agric. College.

It was at about this time that the famous ‘three generation’ photo was taken of **Jimmy Black** with his father, Matthew Brown and son Matthew (Ref.Fig.8-28).

The family eventually moved to Brucewell, Prestwick, which was only a little over a mile from Auchincruive.

Prestwick is named after the old English ‘preost’ meaning ‘priest’ and ‘wic’ meaning ‘farm’.

It was originally believed to be an ‘outlying farm of a religious centre’.



Fig.14-15 Map of Kingcase Area of Prestwick: Bruce's Well & St. Ninian's Chapel.

My brother and I spent many magical summer holidays at Brucewell in the 1950s. We would endlessly explore our grandparent's quaint house, garden and the wonderful park just beyond their front garden. It had then, on a clear day, an unobstructed view of Ailsa Craig.

The short walk to the beach took us across the railway bridge and through the golf links, both with their very distinctive odours.

This would lead us to endless playful hours on the beach, promenade and the magnificent, but extremely cold, 100 yard long bathing pool.

Occasionally we could visit the fascinating ‘sweetie & ice cream shops’, on the nearby Main Street.



Fig.14-16 Brucewell & Bruce's Well, c1948.



Fig.14-17 Helen, David, Michael 1951.



Fig.14-18 Kenneth Ella, Helen, David, Michael.

Little did we then realize that the area we were treating as our own private play-ground, was in fact a major Scottish historic site!

The park area, directly in front of the house, had been the location of an 8th century chapel, built in the name of St. Ninian, who had brought Christianity to the southwest of Scotland in the 4th century.

In 1321 it had become the site of a ‘Leper Hospice’, built by Robert the Bruce (Ref.Fig.19-3; p.9 & 23) and dedicated again to St. Ninian.

‘Popular legend tells of how one day Robert (1302-1329), the King of Scotland, tired from fighting his guerilla campaign against the English occupiers and suffering from disease, came to the place known as Kingcase. Sticking his spear in the ground he sank wearily and fell asleep. He awoke to discover that fresh water had welled up through the sand. He drank from it and found himself much improved. He endowed the site as a hospital for Lepers known as a Lazar House’.

In 1824, graves were found on the site at the east end of what was thought to be the original chapel.

Excavations in 1912 uncovered the chapel and the present ruin has been incorporated into a modern wall that my brother and I could use as a hideout and climbing frame!

St. Ninian’s Church, right beside Brucewell, was built in 1926.

Fig.14-19 Ruins of St Ninian’s Chapel with Brucewell & St. Ninian’s Church.



Bruce’s Well, which had been developed as a natural spring, was also restored and protected.

During the Victorian era, Prestwick had become a popular health resort.

Fig.14-20 Bruce’s Well & Brucewell, 2013.



Jimmy and Helen lived in retirement in Brucewell with their beloved dogs and budgerigars.

Fig.14-21 Jimmy Black & Budgerigars.

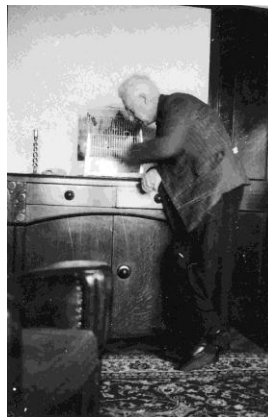


Fig.14-22 Helen, Jimmy and dog, Terry.



Jimmy Black died at Brucewell in 1960, at the age of 73, and was buried at Monkton Cemetery, Prestwick.



Fig.14-23 Monkton Cemetery, Prestwick.



Fig.14-24 Unmarked James Black 2001.

Helen moved to St. Andrews, Fifeshire, in 1960 to be close to her son, Matthew.



Fig.14-25 Helen & Matthew, St. Andrews.

She died in Kirkcaldy in 1985, at the age of 96 and her ashes were scattered at Kirkcaldy Crematorium.

Jimmy, Helen and daughter Ella are now remembered at his burial site in Prestwick.



Fig.14-26 Black Memorial, Prestwick, 2013.



Fig.14-27 Memorial Plaque, Kirkcaldy.



Fig.14-28 Kirkcaldy Crematorium, 200

CHAPTER 15: THE CURRIE CONNECTION.

Helen Currie's (1889-1985) family can be traced back to her great-great grandfather, Lachland Currie, who was a 'Coal miner' in the Annbank area of Tarbolton Parish.

The Currie surname is derived from an old Scottish Gaelic name found mainly in the Hebridean Islands and Argyllshire.

Norse integration, from the 9th to the 13th century, produced many Norse-Gaelic names and one of the earliest forms of Currie was 'McVurrie'.

This became anglicised in the 15th & 16th centuries with the 'Mc' prefix changing the sound of the following name with the 'C' eventually eclipsing and replacing the 'V'.

The 'Mc' prefix was then slowly discarded and by the 17th & 18th centuries, the name 'Currie' had evolved.

The name 'Lachland' was derived from the Norse-Gaelic, 'lachlann or lochlann', whose Scandanavian origin meant 'land of lochs'. It was a popular first name in the Hebrides and West Highlands of Scotland, in the 18th century.

It seems likely that our Tarbolton Curries arrived from Argyllshire (Ref.Fig.9-6) during the time of the rapid expansion of the coal mining industry in Ayrshire, in the late 18th century.



Fig.15-1 Map of Ayrshire Coalfields, 19th century.

Lachland Currie married Margaret Drinnan from the adjoining Stair Parish, in Tarbolton in 1804.

'1804: Lachland Currie of this parish. Margaret Drinnan, of Stair parish. Gave in their names for proclamation 30th November and were married 14th December'.

LACHLAND CURRIE
Spouse: MARGARET DRINNAN
Marriage: 14 DEC 1804 Tarbolton,

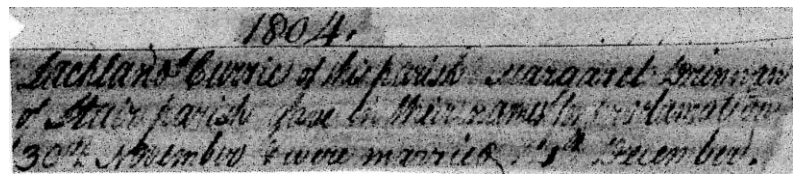


Fig.15-2 Marriage Certificate of Lachland Currie & Margaret Drinnan, 1804.

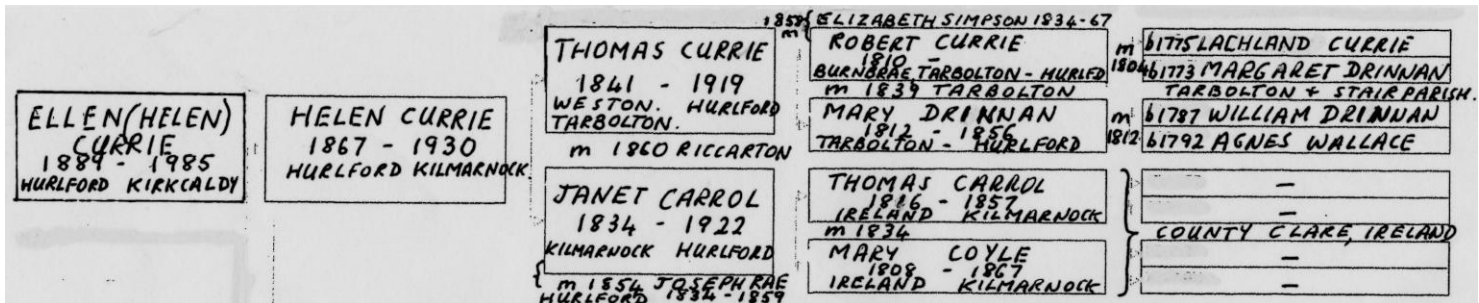


Fig.15-3 Currie, Drinnan, Carrol & Coyle Family Tree.

The Currie and Drinnan families were living in an area of Ayrshire at the junction of four parishes, Tarbolton, Stair, Coylton and Ayr.

The River Ayr, flowing towards the coast at this point, formed many of the parish boundaries.

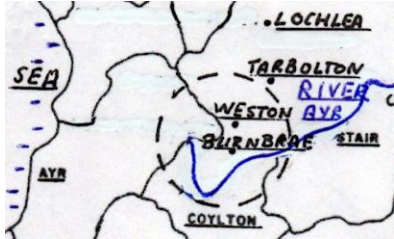


Fig.15-4 Ayrshire Parish Map.



Fig.15-5 Tarbolton Parish.

In 1810, Lachland Currie and Margaret Drinnan were living in the coal mining hamlet of Burnbrae, 3 miles from Tarbolton, where their son Robert was born on the 10th September..

'1810: Robert Currie lawful son to Lachland Currie & Margaret Drinnan, Burnbrae was born 10th & baptised 16th September'.

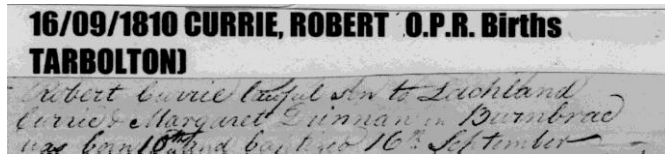


Fig.15-6 Birth Certificate of Robert Currie, 1810.

'Burnbrae consisted of three rows of houses built in the early 19th century and occupied by 15 or 16 families. The roofs were made of slate and thatch, the ceilings were low, the floors were stone and the windows small. The rooms were below the level of the street, so during heavy rain, water would often flow into the houses'.



Fig.15-7 Burnbrae, late 18th century

'As coal mining developed rapidly during the 19th century in Ayrshire, housing was provided near the pits. In some cases the pit hamlets grew into permanent villages, such as Annbank, but many of the smaller settlements, like Burnbrae, Weston and Crawfordston, disappeared along with the coal'.



Fig.15-8 Burnbrae, 2008.

Lachland and Margaret Currie had died by the time of the 1841 census. Their son Robert might well have started work in the coalmines, but by the time of the census he is working as a ‘Toll Keeper’ at the Crawfordston Toll House.

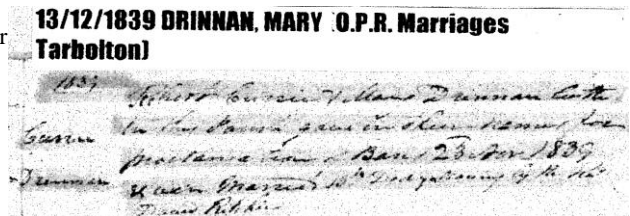
Fig.15-9 Tarbolton Census for Robert & Mary Currie, 1841.

Parish of <i>Tarbolton</i>				
<i>Crawfordston Toll house</i>	<i>1</i>	<i>Robert Currie</i>	<i>25</i>	<i>Toll Keeper</i>
		<i>Mary</i>	<i>20</i>	

Robert Currie had married Mary Drinnan (no recorded relation to his mother), in Tarbolton in 1839 and their son Thomas, who was Ellen (Helen) Currie’s grandfather, was born in October 1841 at nearby Weston Toll House (Ref.Fig.15-4 & Fig.15-5).

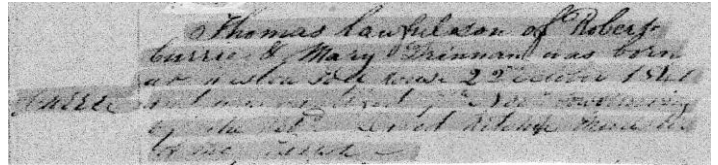
‘1839: Robert Currie & Mary Drinnan both in this parish, gave in their names for proclamation of Banns 23rd November 1839 & were married 13th December by the Rev. David Ritchie’.

Fig.15-10 Marriage Cert. of Robert Currie & Mary Drinnan, 1839.



‘Thomas, lawful son of Robert Currie & Mary Drinnan was born at Weston Toll House, 22nd October 1841 and was baptised 7th November following by Rev. David Ritchie of the parish’.

Fig.15-11 Birth Certificate of Thomas Currie, 1841.



Crawfordston was the site of the actual coal mine where the Curries were employed.

The extensive coalfields of Lanarkshire and Ayrshire were at the heart of the industrial revolution in Scotland. Initially coalmining was the business of individual landowners.

‘In the 18th century, miners were basically serfs and the owners had extensive powers, not only over the actual miner but his family as well. The colliers worked as family units, with the men and older boys hacking at the coalface, while the women and children carried the coal to the surface in baskets and carts’.

The process of emancipation required Acts of Parliament but it wasn't until 1799, ‘when all colliers in Scotland were finally free from servitude’.

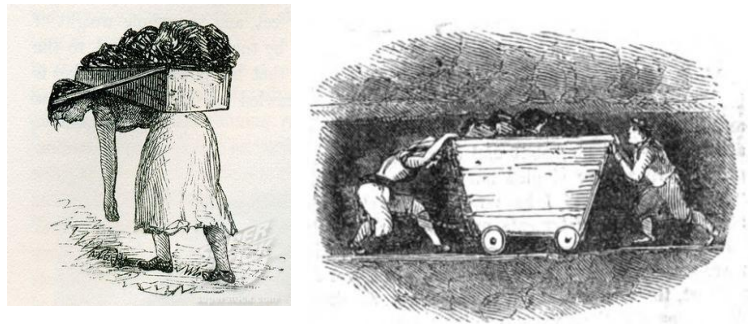


Fig.15-12 Women & Children in the coalmines

Like Burnbrae, Crawfordston Colliery & Hamlet have completely disappeared.

All that remains now on the original site is the Crawfordston Farm. Close by is the magnificent railway viaduct over the River Ayr. It was built in 1872 to transport coal to the port of Ayr and is still in use today.

The only relic of village life in the area, is the Weston Smithy sign (Ref. Fig.15-5).

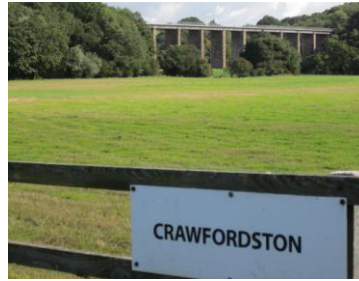


Fig.15-13 Crawfordston & Viaduct, 2013. Fig.15-14 Weston Smithy, 2013.

Robert Currie, as a toll keeper at the Crawfordston & Weston Toll Houses (Ref.Fig.15-9 & Fig.15-11) in 1841, was part of a transportation system evolving from the Turnpike Acts of the late 18th century.

Rural Scotland depended on its roads for the movement of farm materials, produce and coal.

Ayrshire led the way in Scotland and one reason for that was the work of John Loudon McAdam (1756-1830), the famous engineer and road builder, who was born in Ayr and revolutionised road design and construction.

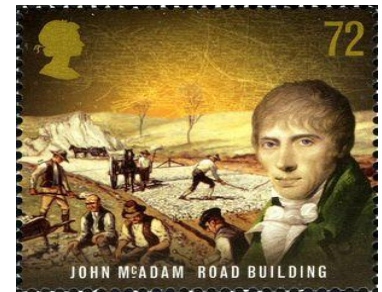


Fig.5-15 John McAdam, 1756-1830.

Tolls were needed to fund these roads and the erection of turnpike or toll bars was sometimes met with organised resistance. Such was the case in 1815 in the Crawfordston area.

‘On Tuesday the 20th June 1815, a mob descended on a toll bar near Tarbolton. The Ayr Advertiser described the rioters as, persons from Crawfordston, suggesting that the colliery might have been the source of the trouble. The Turnpike Trustees had recorded that this road had been badly damaged by the carting of coal. Toll bars were often placed specifically to catch traffic from particular undertakings, like collieries. The toll would have been one pence per mile for horsedrawn produce. Raising the cost of carting the coal on this road to Ayr for export, could well have rendered it uneconomic, with a consequent reduction in employment’.



Fig.15-16 Turnpike Toll Bar

The toll bar in this case was demolished and set on fire. Nineteen men were charged with ‘mobbing and rioting’, including a Robert Drinnan from Crawfordston.

They went on trial in Ayr in September 1815 and were found not guilty by a jury. A guilty verdict would have meant transportation or execution.



Fig.15-17 Toll Bar Riots.

In the 1815 riot, the accused Robert Drinnan was a 36 year old Crawfordston coal worker living in Burnbrae, likely a brother of Margaret (Drinnan) Currie (Ref.Fig.15-2).

The Drinnan surname was Irish in origin, from the western Province of Connaught. Unlike the Curries, the Drinnans were well established as farmers, merchants, shoemakers and stonemasons in the parish and town of Tarbolton.

The 'Tarbolton' name means 'village on the hill', from the Gaelic word 'torr' for 'hill'.

One of Tarbolton's most famous associations is with the poet Robbie Burns, who was a frequent visitor to the town in 1780 and 1781, when his family was living on the Lochlea farm (Ref.Fig.15-4) just a few miles to the north of the town.

Fig.15-18 The Burns Lochlea Farm.



On the 11th November 1780 with some friends, Burns formed the 'Tarbolton Batchelor Club', which was the first rural debating club in Scotland.

Rules were immediately drawn up by chairman Burns, with the # 10 rule reading:

'Every man proper, as a member of this Society must have a frank, honest, open heart and above anything dirty or mean; he must also be a professed lover of one or more of the female sex'.

It was here that Burns wrote the famous poem, 'Tarbolton Lasses' and later had associations with Elizabeth Paton, who was a servant at Lochlea, and Highland Mary, who worked at the nearby Coilsfield Estate.

Fig.15-19 Batchelor's Club, Tarbolton.



Another major event in Robert Burns's life occurred in Tarbolton. On the 4th July 1781 Burns was:

'Passed and raised to the sublime degree of master mason. The Masons were to provide him with constant social support, and he was to remain a Freemason until his death'.

Fig.15-20 Masonic Minute Book Entry 'Robt. Burns', 1781, Tarbolton.



The Freemason meetings in Tarbolton were held at James Manson's Inn.

Fig.15-21 Manson's Inn, Tarbolton.



In 1850 there was an Ayrshire coal miner’s strike involving 3,000 colliers and lasting nine months.

It was about this time that Robert and Mary Currie moved from Tarbolton, to the rapidly expanding village of Hurlford, two miles east of Kilmarnock.

In the 1851 census, Robert and Mary are living on Galston Road, Hurlford, with their son, Thomas, Helen Currie’s grandfather. Robert is working as a ‘Labourer’, which on later documents would be clarified as a ‘Coal Pit Labourer’.

Name of Street, Place, or Road, and Name or No. of House	Name and Surname of each Person who abode in the house, on the Night of the 30th March, 1851	Relation to Head of Family	Condition	Age of Male Female	Sex
Galston Road	Robert Currie	Head	Mar	39	Male
	Mary Do	Wife	Mar	32	Female
	Thomas Do	Son		9	Male

Address: Galston Road, Hurlford

Surname	First name(s)	Rel	Status	Sex	Age	Occupation	Where Born
CURRIE	Robert	Head	M	M	39	Labourer	Ayrshire - Tarbolton
CURRIE	Mary	Wife	M	F	32		Ayrshire - Maybole
CURRIE	Thomas	Son	-	M	9	Scholar	Ayrshire - Tarbolton

Fig.15-22 Currie Family Census, 1851.

Hurlford is a village in Riccarton Parish on the River Irvine. It was originally named ‘Whirlford’, after an old fording crossing just east of the village, at Shawhill.

The Hurlford name is from the Gaelic ‘ath cliath’ meaning ‘ford of the hurdles’, a name that it shares with the city of Dublin.

It is connected by a bridge over the River Irvine, with the adjacent village of Crookedholm.

In 1846 it was a just a small village, Old Hurlford, with a population of 350, mostly working in the coal industry.

By 1861 the population had risen to 2,600, after it was discovered that the district was rich in minerals (Ref.Fig.15-32).



Fig.15-23 Map of Hurlford.

Mary Currie died between 1851 and 1858.

Robert then married Elizabeth Simpson from Hurlford, the daughter of a mining family.

Fig.15-24 Marriage of Robert Currie & Elizabeth Simpson, 1858.

1858. MARRIAGES in the District of Riccarton In the year 1858

No.	When, where, and how Married.	Signature of Parties.	Age.	Residence.	Rank or Profession, and Condition, (whether Bachelor or Widower, Spinster or Widow.) Relationship of Parties (if any.)	Name, Christian, and Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
1	Between the first day of August and the first day of November 1858 at Newhouse, Riccarton.	Robert Currie	46	Hurlford	Miner	Elizabeth Currie Simpson
2	Between the first day of August and the first day of November 1858 at Newhouse, Riccarton.	Elizabeth Simpson	26	Hurlford	Spinster	Robert Currie Simpson

Robert Currie's son Thomas (Ref.Fig.15-11) married Janet Carrol on the 24th February 1860, in the Free Church and Collier's Row, Hurlford.

Thomas was a 19 year old, working as a 'Miner', living in Galston Road and Janet was a 26 year old widowed, 'Mill Worker', also living in Galston Road.

1860. MARRIAGES in the District of *Neccarston* in the County of *Midlothian*

No.	When, where, and how Married.	Signatures of Parties.	Age.	Residence.	Rank or Profession, and Condition, (whether Bachelor or Widower, Spinster or Widow.)	Name, Surname, and Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
8	<i>On the 24th day of Feb. 1860 at the Free Church and Collier's Row, Hurlford.</i>	<i>Thomas Currie</i>	<i>19 years</i>	<i>Galston Road Hurlford Parish, Neccarston</i>	<i>Miner Bachelor</i>	<i>Robert Currie Late Mr. James Currie</i>
		<i>Janet Carrol</i>	<i>26 years</i>	<i>Galston Road Hurlford Parish, Neccarston</i>	<i>Mill worker Widow</i>	<i>Thomas Carrol Late Mr. James Carrol</i>

The above Marriage was Registered by me at *Neccarston*, on the *24th* day of *February*, 18*60*.



Fig.15-25 Marriage Certificate of Thomas Currie & Janet Carrol, 1860.

Fig.15-26 Hurlford Free Church.

Janet was a widow, as a result of a terrible mining accident in a Hurlford colliery on the 15th January 1859. She had married Joseph Rae in November 1854 and had two children in 1855 and 1857. Joseph died from injuries sustained in a roof cave-in in the 'Old Mansion Pit of John Howie & Co'. Janet was 7 months pregnant at the time and gave birth to a third child in April 1859. That child died in December 1859, at the age of 8 months, from 'Scarlet Fever'.

In the 1861 census, Thomas Currie is living and working as a 'Coal Miner' on Galston Road, Hurlford with wife, Janet, step children Joseph and Mary Rae, and their own daughter, Janet.

Address	Name and Surname of each Person.	Relation to Head of Family.	Condition.	Age of	Rank, Profession, or Occupation.	Where Born.
<i>Galston Road</i>	<i>Thomas Currie</i>	<i>Head</i>	<i>Mar.</i>	<i>29</i>	<i>Coal Miner</i>	<i>Neccarston</i>
	<i>Janet Currie</i>	<i>Wife</i>	<i>Mar.</i>	<i>26</i>		<i>Neccarston</i>
	<i>Joseph Rae</i>	<i>Step Son</i>		<i>6</i>		<i>Neccarston</i>
	<i>Mary Rae</i>	<i>Step Daughter</i>		<i>4</i>		<i>Neccarston</i>
	<i>Janet Currie</i>	<i>Daughter</i>		<i>6</i>		<i>Neccarston</i>

Fig.15-27 Currie Family Census, 1861.

Thomas and Janet had 10 children of their own between 1860 and 1879.

Helen Currie's mother, also christened Helen, was born on January 24th 1867. She had a twin sister, Catherine, who died on the 8th November 1867 of a respiratory illness.

<i>Neccarston</i>	<i>1867</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>Thomas Currie</i>
<i>Neccarston</i>	<i>January</i>		<i>Coal Miner</i>
<i>Neccarston</i>	<i>24th</i>		<i>Janet Currie (nee Rae)</i>
<i>Neccarston</i>	<i>1867</i>		<i>Neccarston</i>

Fig.15-28 Birth Certificate of Helen Currie, 1867.

<i>Neccarston</i>	<i>1867</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>Thomas Currie</i>
<i>Neccarston</i>	<i>January</i>		<i>Coal Miner</i>
<i>Neccarston</i>	<i>8th</i>		<i>Janet Currie (nee Rae)</i>
<i>Neccarston</i>	<i>1867</i>		<i>Neccarston</i>

Fig.15-29 Birth Certificate of Catherine Currie, 1867.

In the 1871 census, Thomas and family have moved to Howie's Row, Hurlford, beside 'Howie's Old Store' and daughter Helen is four years old.

ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSEHOLDERS	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CON-DITION.	AGE of	Rank, Profession, or OCCUPATION.	WHERE BORN.
Howie's Row		Thomas Currie	Head	Mar	29	Coal Miner	Ayrshire, Ayr
Howie's Old Store		Janet Currie	Wife	Mar	26		Kilmarnock, Ayr
		Helen Currie	Daughter		4		Ayr, Ayr

Fig.15-30 Currie Family Census, 1871.

The 'Howie Area' in Hurlford (Ref.Fig.15-23) was housing provided by 'Howie & Co.', off the Galston Road, close to Hurlford Cross.

Fig.15-31 The Cross Hurlford.



John Howie (1833-1895) established the family firm in Hurlford as the foremost fire clay works in Britain and became one of the richest men in Scotland.

He also owned several large coalmines including the one where Janet's first husband had died.

He lived in the area with family homes at Newhouse and Shawhill Estate (Ref.Fig.15-23)

Fig.15-32 Howie Fireclay Works.



In the 1881 census, Janet and Thomas Currie are back living at Galston Road with their nine surviving children, including Helen aged 14, Robert aged 13 and Mary aged 2.

Dwelling: Galston Rd	Mary	CURRIE	Daughter	N/A	2	F		Hurlford, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: Galston Rd	Robert	CURRIE	Son	N/A	13	M	Scholar	Hurlford, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: Galston Rd	Helen	CURRIE	Daughter	Unmarried	14	F	Scholar	Hurlford, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: Galston Rd	Thomas	CURRIE	Head	Married	39	M	Coal Miner	Stair, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: Galston Rd	Janet	CURRIE	Wife	Married	45	F		Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland

Fig.15-33 Currie Family Census, 1881.

Tragedy struck the Currie family in 1888 with the death of their son Robert, in a horrific colliery accident reported in the Scotsman newspaper on the 22nd February 1888.

Fatal Pit Accident - Yesterday morning Robert Currie, collier, Hurlford, was accidentally killed in the comet pit, Skerrington colliery. He was working in the mid coal and had gone on the cage, when from some cause it stuck in the shaft. The engineman, not knowing it had stuck; continued to let the rope go on. The weight of the rope on the cage is thought to have precipitated it at a run to the bottom of the shaft, a depth of about 10 fathoms. Currie was instantaneously killed. The deceased was twenty years of age and engaged to be married in about a month. [Scotsman 22 February 1888]

Fig.15-34 Scotsman Newspaper Article, 1888.

This must have been too much for his father, Thomas, who seemed to leave home at around this time and disappeared from all records for over 20 years until his recorded death back in Hurlford in 1919.

It is a mystery as to where he went but he is not recorded in any Scottish censuses in 1891, 1901 and 1911.

This left Janet to fend for herself and the following year her daughter, Helen, gave birth to Helen Currie, while she was working as a 'Domestic Servant' in Hurlford.

The father was recorded in Court Documents as a John Houston (Ref.Fig.17-3), who was a 23 year old miner living with his parents on the same street in Hurlford.

1889. BIRTHS in the District of Hurlford			
Name and Surname	When and Where Born	Sex	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Mother, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother, Date and Place of Marriage.
Ellen Currie	1889, March 5 th 5 th 5 th AM	F	Ellen Currie Domestic Servant Hurlford

Fig.15-35 Birth Certificate of Ellen (Helen) Currie, 1889.

With no means of support, mother Helen found work in Kilmarnock, leaving Janet to raise her grand-daughter. In the 1891 census, Janet is living on Galston Road with her youngest daughter, Mary aged 12 and grand-daughter, Helen Currie, aged 2.

Hurlford		Riccarton		Ayrshire South				
Police-Borough of		Borough-Ward of		Town of				
				Village or Hamlet of Hurlford				
NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CONSENT as to Marriage.	AGE (Last Birthday)	PROFESSION or OCCUPATION.	Employer. Employed.	Whether the Person has been married, and whether or was married.	WHERE BORN.	Gaelic, or G. & E.
Janet Currie	Head	Mar.	46			X	Hibernian	
Mary	Daughter		12				Hurlford	
Helen	Grand		2					

Fig.15-36 Currie Family Census, 1891.

By 1901, Janet has started a 'Confectionary Shop' in Hurlford to support herself and her grand-daughter and is still living on Galston Road.

Civil Parish of Riccarton		District-Ward of Hurlford		Parish-Ward of Riccarton		Quoad Sacra Parish of Hurlford		School Board District of Riccarton		Parliamentary-Borough of Hurlford	
Royal-Borough of		Municipal-Borough of		Police-Borough of		Borough-Ward of		Town of		Village or Hamlet of Hurlford	
No. of Substrate	ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSE No. (A, B, or C.) or (D.)	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	CONSENT as to Marriage.	AGE (Last Birthday)	PROFESSION or OCCUPATION.	Employer, Worker, or on Own Account.	If Working at Home.	WHERE BORN.	
49	Galston Rd	1	Janet Currie	Head	Mar.	67	Confectionary Shop	on own account	at home	Hibernian	
			Ellen Currie	Daughter	Single	12	School			Hurlford	do

Fig.15-37 Currie Family Census, 1901.

Janet's grand-daughter, Helen Currie, married James Black in 1907 (Ref.Fig.14-3), so by the 1911 census Janet is living alone as a 76 year old at Salisbury Place, off the Galston Road, but still supporting herself with her shop business.

Civil Parish and Parish Ward of		Metropolitan Parish or Quoad Civem Parish of		Rate		Parliamentary Constituency of		Municipal Ward		
Pitcairton Hurlford		Hurlford		K		South Ayrshire		Hurlford		
Special Water District of		Special Water District of		Special Sanitary District of		Special Sanitary District of		Special Sanitary District of		
Hurlford		Hurlford		Hurlford		Hurlford		Hurlford		
ROAD, STREET, etc. and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	HOUSE No.	Persons with one or more Windows	NAME and SURNAME of each Person.	Number of Persons in House.	RELATION to Head of Family.	AGE (last birthday)	PROFESSION OR OCCUPATION			BIRTHPLACE
							Personal Occupation	Industry or Service with which Worker is connected.	Employer, Worker, or on Own Account.	
Salisbury Pl.	1	3	Janet Currie	1	Head	76	Shop keeper	on her own account	on her own account	Ayr, Ayrshire

Fig.15-38 Janet Currie Census, 1911.

This remarkable lady, born of Irish parents in 1834, lost a husband and son in coal mining accidents in 1859 and 1888.

She gave birth to thirteen children from 1855 to 1879, eleven of whom survived to adulthood.

She was seemingly deserted by her second husband and raised her grand-daughter on her own from 1889 until 1907, supporting herself by opening a corner store in the village.



Fig.15-39 Janet Currie in 1908.

Janet (Carrol) Currie died in 1922 in Hurlford at the age of 87.

Janet	1922	F	87	Thomas Carrol
Currie	March			Coal - Miner
(Widow of	County - South			(deceased)
	St. Ann, P.M.			
1st Joseph Rae				Janet Carrol
Coal - Miner	Galston Road			M.S. Hople
2nd Thomas Currie				(deceased)
Coal - Miner	Hurlford			

Fig.15-40 Death Certificate of Janet Currie, 1922.

She was predeceased by Thomas Currie, who had returned home at some point and died in Hurlford in 1919.

At that time of his death, he was living with his son, Thomas, in Raeburn Cottage (Ref.Fig15-23), Hurlford.

Thomas	1919	M	77	Robert Currie
Currie	January		9/20	Barter
	County - South			(deceased)
Retired	O.H. 5 M. AM			
Coal miner				Mary Currie
Married to	Raeburn Cottage			M. S. Drennan
Janet Carrol,	Hurlford			(deceased)

Fig.15-41 Death Certificate of Thomas Currie, 1919.

CHAPTER 16: THE CARROL & COYLE IRISH CONNECTION.

Janet Carrol's parents, Thomas Carrol and Mary Coil / Coyle (Ref.Fig.15-3 & Fig.15-25) were both born in Ireland (Ref.Fig.16-1 & Fig.16-7) in the early 1800s.

One difficulty in tracing the Carrol family is the many different transcription spellings of their surname. Most family members in those times were illiterate and the parish registrar or census enumerator would have had to transcribe phonetically the names based on what he heard spoken:

‘Carrol, Carroll, Carrel, Carrell, Kerral, Carle, Carl, Karl, Kerl’.

‘The several different spelling variations during the life of the bearer were mainly due to their illiteracy and transcription interpretations by the recorder’.

The first record of the Carrol family in Scotland is Janet's birth in Kilmarnock on the 24th January 1834.

Between 1800 and 1850 the population of Ayrshire had doubled and emigration from Ireland was substantial (Ref.P.62). By 1851, more than one in ten of Ayrshire inhabitants had been born in Ireland.

The Carrol family had moved from Ayrshire to Lanarkshire by the time of the 1841 census and was living in the hamlet of Cuilhill, in the parish of Old Monkland.

The 1841 census records show that there was an ‘extended Carrol family from Ireland’ living and working in the Monkland area coal mines.

It was not uncommon for Irish families emigrating to Scotland to come in small groups over a period of time, to areas where they had relatives and guaranteed work.

Parents, Thomas and Mary, are recorded in 1841 as being born in Ireland and Thomas is working as a ‘Coal Miner’.

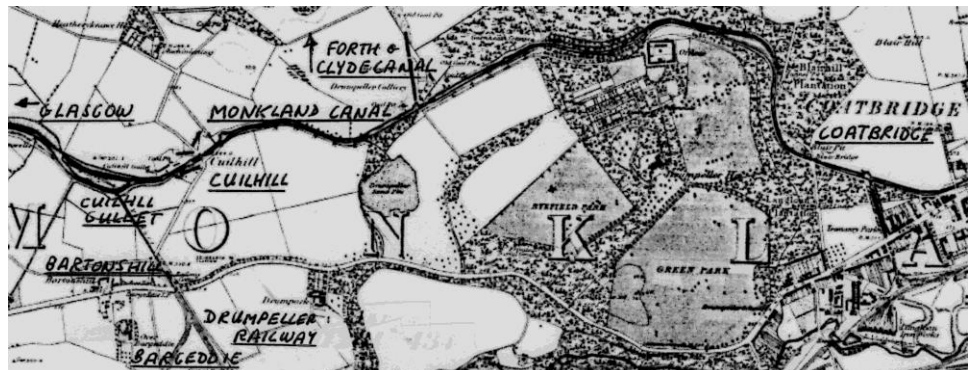
Their three children are recorded as being born in Scotland but ‘outside the census county’ of Lanarkshire.

Parish of <i>Old Monkland</i>				
<i>Cuilhill</i>	<i>1</i>	<i>Thomas Kerral</i>	<i>25</i>	<i>Coal Miner</i>
		<i>Mary do.</i>	<i>30</i>	
		<i>Janet do.</i>	<i>5</i>	<i>W</i>
		<i>John do.</i>	<i>4</i>	<i>W</i>
		<i>Robert do.</i>	<i>2</i>	<i>W</i>

Fig.16-1 Carrol (Kerral) Family Census, 1841.

Cuilhill was a mining hamlet on the Monkland Canal, which was a 12 mile long waterway, designed to bring coal from the Monkland mining area to the rapidly expanding city of Glasgow.

Fig.16-2 Map of Old Monkland Parish.



The Monkland Canal was built in stages from 1771 to 1794. It was surveyed and construction initially supervised, by the Glaswegian, James Watt (1736-1819).

He was the inventor and mechanical engineer, whose improvements to the steam engine were fundamental to the changes brought by the industrial revolution.

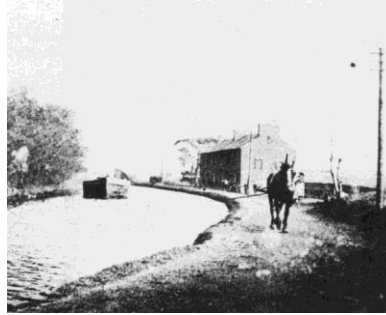


Fig.16-3 Monkland Canal, Barge & Horse.



James Watt
(1736-1819)

Fig.16-4 James Watt, 1736-1819.

The Monkland Canal eventually joined the Forth and Clyde Canal (Ref. Fig.16-2), which crossed central Scotland.

This resulted in a huge increase in coal mining in the area and the development of major ironworks in nearby Coatbridge.



Fig.16-5 Lanarkshire Coal Pit,

Cuilhill was very similar to the Ayrshire hamlets described in Chapter 15, where the Currie and Drinnan families were living and working at the same time.

‘Cuilhill consisted of three short rows of houses next to Bartonshill Colliery. The houses were one and two roomed, owned by the employer and let to the workers. There would be no indoor sanitation or running water – communal dry closets, water pipes and middens. The houses, known as ‘room and kitchen’ and ‘single ends’, were very small and had beds built into the walls’.

Fig.16-6 Lanarkshire Row Housing.



The two mile long Drumpellier Railway (Ref. Fig.16-2) was built in 1848 from the Drumpellier Colliery to the Cuilhill Gullet, which was a Monkland canal loading area.

The canal’s peak years were from 1800 to 1860, when it was the most profitable in Scotland.

In 1849 nearly 1,000 coal boats made the journey from Cuilhill to Glasgow.

Once the mines were closed, the village of Cuilhill disappeared, and all that remains is the Cuilhill Gullet.

Fig.16-7 Cuilhill Gullet, and site of Cuilhill hamlet.



By the 1851 census, most of the ‘Cuilhill Carrols’ had moved back to Ayrshire, this time to the coalmines of the rapidly expanding town of Hurlford, just outside Kilmarnock.

One of the reasons might have been working conditions and coal miner strikes in the Monkland area.

‘On the 29th December 1842, a strike in Old Monkland, over reduced wages, resulted in the ejection of the colliers, wives, children and their household furniture. This was affected by a number of officers and warrants from the Sheriff. The scene at the poor people’s houses was one of great distress, with weeping mothers, their little ones and stout- hearted men deprived at once of a dwelling place and shelter from the inclemency of the weather’.

The increased detail of the 1851 census gives us clues as to where Thomas Carrol and Mary Coyle / Coil might have come from in Ireland and when they likely arrived .

Recent		County of Kilmarnock			Husband	
Thomas Carle	Head	Mr	34	Coal Miner	Madras Ireland	
Mary Do	Wife	M	44		Do Do	
John Do	Son		15	Coal Miner	Wynhoe Kilmarnock	
Helen Do	Daughter		11	Scholar	Do Do	

Fig.16-8 Carrol (Carle) Family Census, 1851.

After researching Irish placenames, family surnames and famine emigration patterns, Madara Townland, County Clare, appears by far the most likely location for the original home of the Carrol and Coil families.

The village of Quin, which Madara Townland borders, is at the top of the River Shannon Estuary, five miles east of the county town of Ennis, on the old road to Limerick

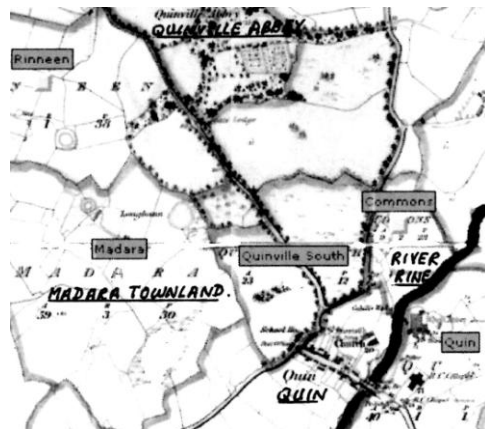


Fig.16-9 Map of Quin, Madara & Quinville



Fig.16-10 Map of Western Co. Clare

Nearby Quinville Abbey, built in 1250 on the foundations of a Norman Castle, is thought to be the finest and most complete remains of monastic antiquity in Ireland.

Fig.16-11 Quinville Abbey.



19th century emigration from rural Ireland actually began with the famine of 1822, which had followed a disastrous harvest in 1821.

The rural population of some Irish counties like County Clare had doubled during the years from 1800 to 1820. This was mainly due to vast tracts of ‘mountain land’ being reclaimed by landlords and let to tenants, who thought that they could subsist on small acreages and their potato crops.

Inflated agricultural prices, due to the Napoleonic War, were also good for both landlord and tenant.

After peace came in 1815 however grain prices plummeted, but landlords were still demanding their ‘war rents’, and evictions resulted.

In County Clare especially, nearly 50% of the landowners were non-resident, their agents collected the rents and improvements in tenant’s conditions were rare.

These tenant farmers were the fortunate ones, as 50% of families in County Clare had no access to land whatsoever, and were classified as ‘Landless Labourers’, which during those years really meant ‘Unemployed’.

Fig.16-12 Ejectment of native Irish.



To make matters worse, County Clare’s vibrant cottage textile industry, which used to subsidize most meagre family incomes, was severely reduced by industrial textile mills.

Severe famine conditions, mostly for these labourers, occurred in 1817, 1820 and 1822.

Fig.16-13 Post-Famine Irish village.



Daniel O’Connell (1775-1847), often called the Irish Liberator, was born and raised in County Kerry.

He entered politics, forming the Catholic Association in 1823. He was elected Member of Parliament for County Clare in the town of Ennis (Ref.Fig.16-10), in 1828.

His aim was to ‘reduce rents and improve wages’ and to secure ‘Catholic Emancipation’ by legal means. He had supported the ideals of the unsuccessful 1798 United Irishmen rising, but not their methods.

Fig.16-14 Daniel O’Connell, ‘The Great Orator’.



He led one of the ‘least studied pre-famine rural revolts’ centred in County Clare. During its explosive phase he had unprecedented support and the British Government, fearing an uprising, granted Catholic Emancipation in April 1829.

Daniel O’Connell was the undisputed leader in Ireland and in 1830 became the first Catholic MP to sit in the House of Commons, in London.

Fig.16-15 Daniel O’Connell



Fig.16-16 O’Connell Statue, O’Connell St. Dublin.



Carroll is an anglicisation of the Gaelic ‘cerball’ and first appeared in Co. Clare as O’Carroll. The name was not native to Co. Clare but arrived as a result of Oliver Cromwell’s attempts to move native Irish to west of the River Shannon to make room for English settlers.

There are over seventy Carroll families noted in the 19th century tenant farmer records of County Clare.

The most likely scenario for our Carrol & Coil / Coyle ancestors would have Thomas Carrol and Mary Coil being born in County Clare in the early 1800s, marrying there and immigrating to Scotland in the 1830s, following the famine and evictions.

They settled first in Kilmarnock, where daughter Janet was born in 1834, then moved to Old Monkland, Lanarkshire in the 1840s, returning to Hurlford in the 1850s.

It wasn’t always easy for the Irish migrants as we will hear in Chapter 19.

Janet was not present in the 1851 Carrol family census (Ref.Fig.16-8), as she had gone to live and work as a 16 year old, in the textile mills of Kilmarnock.

As a ‘Wool Rover’, she was operator of a machine which prepared carded fibres of wool for spinning.

Civil Parish: Kilmarnock Ecclesiastical Parish, Village or Island: Kilmarnock							
Address: London Road							
CARL	Janet	-	U	F	16	Wool Rover	Ayrshire - Kilmarnock

Fig.16-17 Janet Carrol (Carl) Census, 1851.

This was to be the start of Janet (Carrol) Currie’s amazing life story, which was recounted in full in Chapter 15.

CHAPTER 17: HELEN (ELLEN) CURRIE (1867-1930).

Helen Currie was born on the 24th January 1867 (Ref.Fig.15-28) in Hurlford, Kilmarnock. She was the fifth child of Thomas and Janet (Carrol) Currie, being born twenty minutes after her twin sister, Catherine. She was known throughout her life as both **Helen and Ellen**, but to avoid confusion in this chapter, she will be called **Ellen**.

In the 1871 census (Ref.Fig.15-30), **Ellen** is recorded as a 4 year old living with her family in Howie’s Row, Hurlford.

In the 1881 census (Ref.Fig.15-33), she is recorded as a 14 year old going to school and living at Galston Road.

Hurlford was a thriving industrial town by the 1880s, with many local collieries and heavy industries, like the Portland Iron Works and the Howie Fireclay Works (Ref.Fig.15-23).



Fig.17-1 Old Hurlford, late 19th century.

In 1889, **Ellen** was a 22 year old, working as a ‘Domestic Servant’, when she gave birth to a daughter, Ellen (Helen) (Ref.Fig.15-35), while still living at Galston Road, Hurlford.



Fig.17-2 Helen (Ellen) Currie, c 1887.

The father is recorded in the ‘Court Register of Births’ as John Houston, a miner.

1861-1965 Extract of an entry in a REGISTER of BIRTHS Registration of Births, Deaths and Marriages (Scotland) Act 1965				
No.	1 Name and surname	2 When and where born	3 Sex	4 Name, surname and rank or profession of father Name, and maiden surname of mother Date and place of marriage
	Ellen, Currie,	1889, March,	F.	John Houston, Miner,

Fig.17-3 Court Register of John Houston, father of Ellen Currie, 1889.

The 1881 census records John Houston as living at Howie’s Row, Galston Road, Hurlford.

He was the son of William and Annie (McRae) Houston and although the family was from Ayrshire, John had been born in Paisley in 1866.

Dwelling: Galston Rd Howies Row	Annie	HOUSTON	Wife	Married	43	F		Cumnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: Galston Rd Howies Row	William	HOUSTON	Head	Married	45	M	Oversman Colliery	Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland
Dwelling: Galston Rd Howies Row	John	HOUSTON	Son	Unmarried	15	M	Coal Miner	Paisley, Renfrew, Scotland

Fig.17-4 Houston Family Census, 1881.

He remained in Hurlford most of his working life, rising up to be a colliery manager. He married twice and died in Kilmarnock in 1944, at the age of 78.

With neither husband nor father, **Ellen** had to find work and rely on her mother, Janet, for family support. She eventually went to work as a 'General Domestic Servant' in Kilmarnock, leaving her mother to raise her daughter back in Hurlford (Ref.Fig.15-36 & Fig.15-37).

Ellen was employed by the Irish Flynn family, who were living in Green Street, Kilmarnock in the 1891 census.

Municipal Burgh of	Police Burgh of	Burgh Ward of	Town of	Village or Hamlet of					
Kilmarnock	Kilmarnock	3-4 Kilmarnock etc	Kilmarnock						
ROAD, STREET, &c., and No. or NAME of HOUSE.	ROOMS in which (1) (2) (3)	NAME and Surname of each Person.	RELATION to Head of Family.	SEX and AGE (last Month-day)	PROFESSION or OCCUPATION.	Employer.	Employed.	Whether Employer or Employee, but working on own account.	WHERE BORN.
22 Green St	1	James Flynn	Head	mar 57	Sergt Major 1 st Bn Royal Scots Fusiliers		X		Ireland
		Agnes Flynn	Wife	mar 57					Ireland
		William J. Flynn	Son	unm 26	Black (unemployed)				Ireland
		Ellen Currie	Servant	unm 24	Genl domestic serv				Hurlford

Fig.17-5 Flynn Family Census & Ellen Currie, 1891.

The head of house was James Flynn, who was a Sergeant Major in the 1st Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers (Ref.Fig.11-2)

More misfortune was soon to befall **Ellen** Currie.

The Flynn house at # 22, Green Street (Ref.Fig.10-41), where she was living and working was adjacent to Regent Street (Ref.Fig.8-8), where John and Grace McCaw and their family lived. John McCaw was in business as a 'Spirit Merchant' at # 10, Regent St.

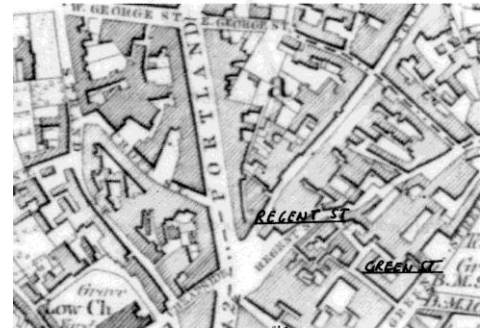


Fig.17-6 Map of Kilmarnock.

Ellen became acquainted with their son Robert McCaw, who was an 'Apprentice Engineer' with Grant Ritchie & Co, Kilmarnock. In September 1892 **Ellen** gave birth to a son, also named Robert. She had by then moved to Barleith Cottage, which was in a small hamlet just a mile south of Hurlford (Ref.Fig.15-23).

This son died in July 1893 at the age of ten months and **Ellen** moved again to find work. On this occasion she ended up for a short time as a 'Domestic Servant', at the Woodend Estate, near the town of Cathcart, just south of Glasgow on the Kilmarnock Road.

1892. BIRTHS in the District of Paisley in the County of Arg. Page 81.

No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Residence, if not of the place in which the birth occurred.
91	Robert M. McCaw	1892, September 10th	M	Robert M. McCaw Engineer - Paisley	Ellen Currie formerly McCaw
		Barleith Cottage		Ellen Currie Domestic Servant	Robert M. McCaw Father

Fig.17-7 Birth Certificate of Robert McCaw, 1892.

In August 1893, less than a month after the death of her son, **Ellen** married Robert McCaw at the United Free Church in South Portland Street, Gorbals, Glasgow and the couple eventually moved back to live and work in Hurlford.

2. MARRIAGES in the DISTRICT of GORBALS in the BURGH

When, Where, and How Married.	Signatures of Parties. Rank or Profession, Whether Single or Married, and Maiden's Name (if any).	Age.	Local Residence.	Name, Profession, and Rank or Profession of Father. Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.
1893. on the 23rd day of August	Robert M. McCaw	23	10 Regent Street Kilmarnock	John McCaw Spirit Merchant and Grace McCaw
with South Portland Street Glasgow	Ellen Currie (Apprentice)			James Currie
presence of John McCallum, Engineer	Ellen Currie	24	Hurlford	James Currie and Janet Currie formerly Rae
John and Thomas Wood, Ironplate	Domestic Servant			

Fig.17-8 Marriage Certificate of Ellen Currie & Robert McCaw, 1893.

Ellen and Robert lived on Galston Road and had three children, John, Robert and Alexander, born there in 1893, 1897 and 1898.

Their son, another Robert, died in 1897 at six months of age from a congenital heart condition.

In 1900, **Ellen** and Robert McCaw and their family moved to live in Glebe Road, Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.10-41), where a son Archibald was born in 1900.

In the 1901 census Robert and **Ellen** are living at # 49, Glebe Road with their three surviving sons.

Fig.17-9 McCaw Family Census, 1901.

1901 Kilmarnock Census 49 Glebe Road	
Head	Robert McCaw. Married. Age 30. Engine fitter.
Wife	Ellen McCaw. Married. Age 33. Born Hurlford
Son	John McCaw. Age 6. Scholar. Born Hurlford
Son	Alexander McCaw. Age 3. Born Hurlford
Son	Archibald McCaw. Age 8 months. Born Kilmarnock

In 1902, their youngest child, Janet Carrol, named after **Ellen's** mother, was born.

Fig.17- 10 Birth Certificate Janet Carrol McCaw, 1902.

1002. BIRTHS in the Week of <u>Kilmarnock</u> in the			
No.	Name and Surname	When and Where Born.	Sex, Signature, & Rank or Profession of Father, and Name, Rank or Profession of Mother, and Place of Birth.
864	Janet Carrol McCaw	October 1st 1902 49 Glebe Road Kilmarnock	Robert McCaw Engine fitter Hurlford Ellen McCaw M. Currie 1834 Hurlford

In 1907, **Ellen's** daughter, Helen Currie, married James Black (Ref. Fig.14-3) and this famous 1909 family photograph shows four generations of Carrols, Curries and Blacks.

Fig.17-11 From left to right:
Ellen (Currie) McCaw (1867-1930).
Helen (Currie) Black (1889-1985)
Janet (Carrol) Currie (1834-1922)
with Matthew Black, 1908.



Ellen must have had a lot of contact with her daughter, during the years when Helen was being raised by her grandmother, Janet, in Hurlford.

During those years, **Ellen** was always living close by, firstly in Barleith in 1892-93, then in Hurlford from 1893 to 1900 and then in Glebe Road, Kilmarnock.

Glebe Road was adjacent to the London Road and from 1904 the famous Kilmarnock Green Trams ran directly via Crookedholm to Hurlford (Ref.Fig.10-41).

They stopped during the General Strike of 1926 and never restarted.



Fig.17-12 Green Trams, London Rd., Hurlford Route.



Fig.17-13 # 43, Glebe Rd.

In the 1911 census, **Ellen** and Robert have moved to Glasgow and are living in Anderston in St. Mark Parish.

GLASGOW. SEVENTH. 13 th WARD of ANDERSTON.	ST MARK. Special Water-Parish of	GLASGOW. Special Division District of	GLASGOW. Special Sanitary District of	GLASGOW.			
Robert M ^c Caw	10	Head	39	In	Engineer Mechanic	Boiler-making Machinery Works	Kilmarnock
Ellen		Wife	42	Mar 17			Kilmarnock

Fig.17-14 Robert & Ellen McCaw Census, Glasgow, 1911.

Robert is recorded as working as a ‘Engineer Mechanic-Boiler-making Machinery’, but his career had taken an interesting turn in the 1890s when he had joined the Kilmarnock Company of the 1st Volunteer Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers (Ref.Fig.11-2)



Fig.17-15 Stobcross Street, Glasgow.

‘During the dark days of 1899 a call was made for volunteers for active service in the Boer War in South Africa and Robert McCaw was one of the first to give his service. He was attached to the 2nd Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers. They endured many hardships and received high praise for the manner in which they carried out all duties allotted to them. For their services each member received the South Africa War Medal with four bars’.

He wrote home about his experiences and they were popular and published in the Kilmarnock Standard. On returning home he was persuaded by Kilmarnock publishers Dunlop & Drennan to write a book, ‘Outposts & Convoys – with the Ayrshire Volunteers in South Africa’.

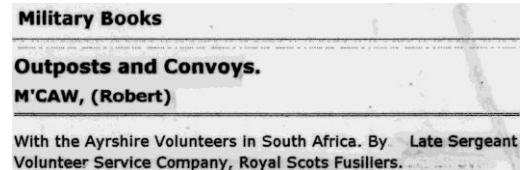


Fig.17-16 Book, ‘Outposts & Convoys’.

Once in Glasgow he joined the Clyde Division of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserves and was soon promoted to the rank of Petty Officer. In 1914 he was mobilized with his Division to Gallipoli, where he was severely wounded.

Ellen (Currie) McCaw died in 1930 at the age of 62, while still living at Stobcross Street, Glasgow. Robert McCaw died in 1940 at the age of 69, while residing at the Erskine Home for Disabled Soldiers and Sailors.

1930. DEATHS in the DISTRICT of ANDERSTON. in					
No.	Name and Surname, Rank or Trade, and whether Single, Married, or Widowed.	When and Where Died.	Sex.	Age.	Place, Name, and Rank or Position of Father, Name, and Mother (Parents of Mother).
894	Ellen M ^c Caw Married to Robert M ^c Caw Engineer-fitter	9 th December 1930 21-200 th St. Glasgow	F.	62	Thomas Currie Coal Miner (deceased). Janet Currie family, Rae 17 th Barrow.

Fig.17-17 Death Certificate of Ellen (Currie) McCaw, 1930.

1940. DEATHS in the District of Erskine in					
No.	Name and Surname, Rank or Trade, and whether Single, Married, or Widowed.	When and Where Died.	Sex.	Age.	Place, Name, and Rank or Position of Father, Name, and Mother (Parents of Mother).
36	Robert M ^c Caw Mechanical Engineer Widower of (Ellen Currie)	August 1940 10 th 200 th St. G. Glasgow	M.	69	John M ^c Caw Engineer and Chief Clerk (Deceased). Grace M ^c Caw M ^c Caw (Deceased)

Fig.17-18 Death Certificate Robert McCaw, 1940.

Ellen is presumed to be buried in Glasgow but records are not presently available. Robert is buried with his parents in the McCaw family grave at Grassyards, Kilmarnock (Section A, # 17).



Fig.17-19 McCaw Family Grave, Kilmarnock.

CHAPTER 18: MATTHEW BLACK (1908-1994) & ELLA CURRIE BLACK (1916-2002)

Matthew Black was born on the 3rd September 1908 (Ref.Fig.14-8) to parents James (Ref.Fig.14-6) and Helen (Ref.Fig.14-7) Black while the family was living at 29, McLelland Drive, Kilmarnock. The earliest picture of **Matthew** is with his mother, his maternal grandmother and his great-grandmother (Ref.Fig.17-11).

In the 1911 census (Ref.Fig.14-9), **Matthew** is recorded as a two year old with the family still living at 29, McLelland Drive.

Matthew would excel at school at Kilmarnock Academy (Ref.Ps.46 & 47) under the guidance of his paternal grandfather, Matthew Brown Black (Ref.Fig.8-27).

He was obviously very close to his grandfather during these childhood years in Kilmarnock. During those formative years, grandson and grandfather were living on adjacent streets (Ref.Fig.8-22).



Fig.18-1 Matthew Brown Black & Matthew Black, c1920

Matthew went to Glasgow University, where he obtained a 1st in Classics, 2nd in Moral Philosophy and a Bachelor of Divinity in Old Testament Studies, in 1934. He also studied Hebrew and Aramaic languages, which would be the foundation of his distinguished career.

Post-graduate studies took him to the University of Bonn, where he received doctorates for theses in both 1937 & 1938.

In 1931 in Glasgow **Matthew** had met Ethel Mary Hall and they were married in the Hillhead district of Glasgow in 1938.

Ethel had been born in the Pollokshields district of Glasgow on the 23rd July 1915 to parents Alexander Harvey Hall and Mariam Scott Ferguson West.

Alexander and Mariam Hall had married on the 14th September 1909 at Cardonald United Free Church, Pollokshields, Glasgow.

1909. MARRIAGES in the DISTRICT of POLLOKSHIELDS in the BURGH					
No.	When, Where, and How Married.	Signatures of Parties. Rank in Preference, whether Single or Widowed, and Relationship (if any).	Age.	Deed Book-Number.	Name, Signature, and Rank or Preference of Minister. Name and Station of Witnesses.
1809	on the 14 th day of September at Cardonald United Free Church Glasgow	Alex Harvey Hall Mariam Scott Ferguson West	25 23	112/104 112/104	Reverend George Hall Lindsay and Hall and Hall Hall Hall
1810	on the 14 th day of September at Cardonald United Free Church Glasgow	Alex Harvey Hall Mariam Scott Ferguson West	25 23	112/104 112/104	Reverend George Hall Lindsay and Hall and Hall Hall



Fig.18-2 Marriage Certificate of Alexander Harvey Hall & Mariam Scott Ferguson West, 1909. Fig.18-3 Cardonald U.F Ch.

The Halls were a long established Aberdeen family that can be traced back to Ethel's great-great grandfather, Harvey Hall, who was born in Aberdeen in 1770. His son, also Harvey, was born in 1794 and records show that he was a 'Merchant' in Aberdeen.



Fig.18-4 Old Aberdeen.

His son, Alexander Harvey, was born in 1836 and had a distinguished naval career as a 'Lieutenant in the Indian Service'.

He married twice, the second time to a Mary Chapman Smith, who was a minister's daughter from the village of Kincardine O'Neil.

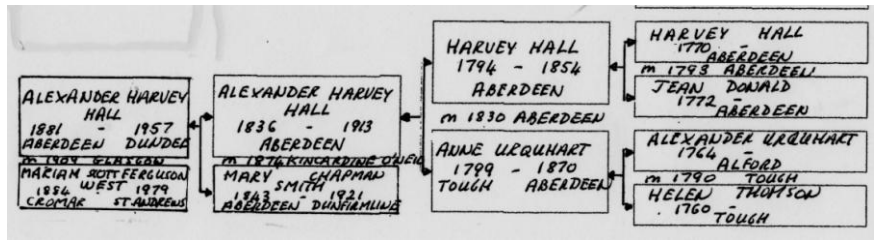


Fig.18-5 The Hall, Smith & Urquhart Family Tree.

Their son, Ethel's father, also Alexander Harvey, was born in 1881 in Aberdeen and also served in the Indian Navy before joining the Royal Navy. He served in Alexandria in WW1 and was in Belfast in WWII, assisting with ship building.

After the war he joined the merchant naval service and was a captain on both the Canadian Pacific passenger and freight lines on their trans-Atlantic routes via the St. Lawrence Seaway.

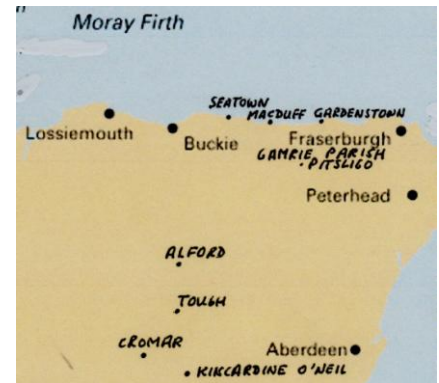


Fig.18-6 Map of Aberdeenshire, Banffshire & Morayshire.

The Wests were a well-established family from Banffshire & Morayshire, that can be traced back to Ethel's maternal great-great grandfather, James West, who was a 'Sea Captain' from Macduff, on the Moray Firth.

His son, Alexander, was born in Gardenstown in 1794 and was recorded as a 'Fisherman' in the 1841 census.



Fig.18-7 Gardenstown Village.



Fig.18-8 Macduff Village.

His son, also Alexander, became a minister, married a doctor's daughter, Margaret Skinner from Buckie, and settled in Cromar, Aberdeenshire, where Ethel's mother was born in 1884.

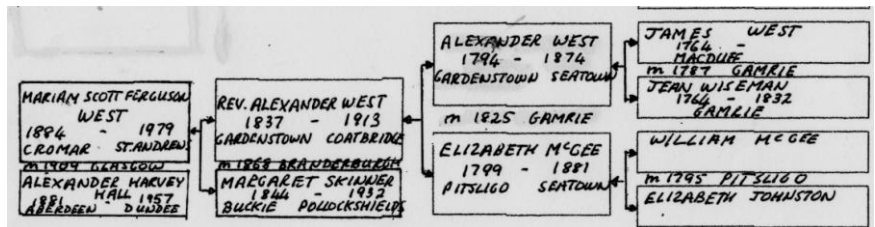


Fig.18-9 The West, Skinner & McGee Family Tree.

Ethel Mary Hall was educated in Glasgow, trained at the Domestic Science College and worked in the Great Western Hospital.

Following their marriage in 1938, **Matthew** and Ethel Black began life together in Manchester, where he was working as a university teacher.

In 1939 **Matthew** took a lecturship in Hebrew and Biblical Criticism at Aberdeen University.

From 1942 to 1947, **Matthew** accepted a ministry in the Parish of Dunbarney, in Bridge of Earn, Perthshire, but returned to academic life as lecturer in ‘New Testament Language and Literature’ at Leeds University.

Matthew and Ethel had two children, James Harvey born on the 23rd September 1940 in Aberdeen and Elizabeth Hall born on the 4th August 1943 at Bridge of Earn.



Fig.18-10 Matthew Black & parents.

In 1952 he was elected to the Chair of Biblical Criticism and Biblical Antiquities at Edinburgh University.

In 1954 **Matthew** commenced a long and influential tenure as Professor of Divinity and Principal of St. Mary’s College, St. Andrews in 1954.



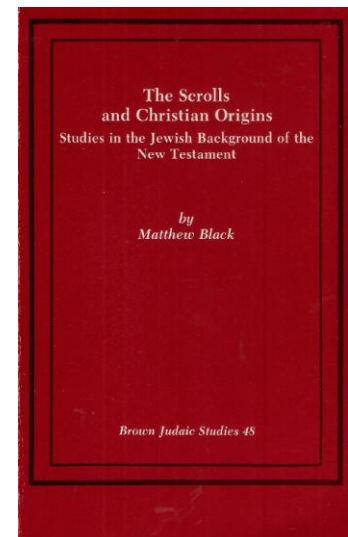
Fig.18-11 St. Mary’s College, St. Andrews, 2005

‘His scholarly output was not impaired by his new responsibilities and he was a reforming principal with an infectious enthusiasm for his subject, which he passed on to his many research students from all over the world’.

Matthew Black was the recipient of many honours and was elected a Fellow of the British Academy in 1955 and the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1977. His most original book, ‘An Aramaic Approach to the Gospels and Acts’ was accepted as a thesis for the degree of DLitt in 1944 and published by Clarendon Press in 1946.

‘He was early in the new field opened up by the discovery of the Dead Seas Scrolls and his book, ‘The Scrolls and Christian Origins’, was published in 1961. He brought a sober, balanced and informed judgement to a field in which many studies were marked in conjecture and sensationalism’.

Fig.18-12 Matthew Black, Dead Sea Scrolls.



Perhaps **Matthew Black's** greatest service to students of scripture was his work as editor of the revised version of 'Peake's Commentary on the Bible', published in 1962. He was also editor for the revised English edition of Shurer's 'History of the Jewish People' and for twenty three years editor of the journal, 'New Testament Studies'.

'For all his learning, **Matthew Black** was no recluse or ineffectual don, but a man of wide interests and possessed of his own quiet sense of humour'.

Matthew and **Ethel Black** retired to their beloved Buchanan Gardens, St Andrews, where they entertained many visitors (Ref.Fig. 11-39).

Fig.18-13 Ethel, Helen, Matthew & James Black

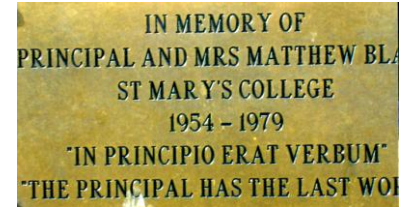


Fig.18-14 Buchanan Gardens, 2005.



Matthew Black died on the 2nd October 1994 at the age of 86. **Ethel** died on the 21st January 2000, at the age of 84. Their ashes are scattered at St. Mary's College, St. Andrews.

Fig.18-15 Memorial to Matthew & Ethel Black at St. Mary's



Ella Currie Black was born on the 17th April 1916 (Ref.Fig.14-11) to parents James and Helen Black, while the family was living at 65, McLelland Drive, Kilmarnock.

Ella attended Ayr Academy and the earliest photo of her is with her only sibling, her brother Matthew, who was older by 8 years.



Fig.18-16 Ella and Matthew Black, c1930.

She worked initially at the West of Scotland Agricultural College at Auchincruive with her father (Ref.14-14) and it was here that **Ella** met her husband, Kenneth Lansdale Robinson, who was a post-graduate research scholar from 1936 until 1938.



Fig.18-17 Ella Black, Ayr Show 1937 / 38.

Ella and Kenneth were married on the 20th July 1940 at St. Nicholas Church, Prestwick.

1940 on the Twentieth day of July At St. Nicholas Church Prestwick	(I was by Self) Kenneth Lansdale Robinson	27	Kingston House Old Stratford nr. Bletchley Bucks.	Frank Arthur Robinson Railway Passenger Agent Alice Robinson M. S. Lansdale
After Banns According to the Forms of the Church of Scotland	(Witnessed by) Kenneth L. Robinson Soil Surveyor Bachelor			
	(I was by Self) Ella Currie Black	24	Brucewell Kingscote Prestwick	James Black Engineering Pattern Maker Helen B. Black M. S. Currie
	(Witnessed by) Ella C. Black Clerkess Spinster			

Fig.18-18 Marriage Certificate of Kenneth Robinson & Ella Black, Prestwick, 1940.

Fig.18-19 Kenneth Robinson & Ella Black.



Fig.18-20 St. Nicholas Church, Prestwick.



Kenneth Robinson and **Ella Black** started married life in Old Stratford, Buckinghamshire, where Kenneth was a research officer at the University of Reading.

Fig.18-21 Old Stratford, nr. Bletchley, Buckinghamshire.



Kenneth had been born on the 30th July 1912 in Holywood, N.Ireland, to parents Frank Arthur Robinson and Alice Lansdale.

Frank Arthur Robinson and Alice Lansdale had married on the 17th June 1911, at Ainsworth Unitarian Church near Cockey Moor (Ref.Fig.18-22), Little Lever, Bolton, Lancashire.



Fig.18-22 Alice Lansdale & Frank Arthur Robinson, 1911.

The Robinson family had originated in the village of Draughton in the Yorkshire Dales just south of Skipton and can be traced there in the late 18th century.

With the onset of the industrial revolution, they had moved for work to the rapidly expanding textile towns of Lancashire.

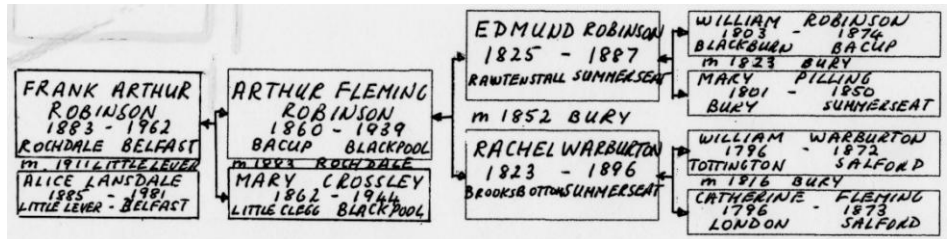


Fig.18-23 The Robinson, Crossley & Warburton Family Tree.

Starting in Blackburn in 1800, they moved regularly during the 19th century in search of work to the towns and villages of Rawtenstall, Tottington, Brooksbottom, Summerseat, Bury, Bacup, Rochdale and Little Clegg.



Fig.18-24 Map of Lancashire & West Yorkshire.



Fig.18-25 Blackburn.



Fig.18-26 Summerseat, Bury.



Fig.18-27 Donegall Quay, Belfast.

Kenneth's father was born in Little Clegg, Rochdale on the 18th August 1883 but moved away from the Lancashire textile industry to work in the expanding railway and steamship business across the Irish Sea out of the Lancashire ports of Fleetwood and Heysham, finding a base eventually in Belfast in 1900.

The Lansdale family was from Little Lever, a village near Bolton, where for decades they worked either on the Manchester, Bolton & Bury Canal, as horse and boatmen, or in the adjacent collieries.

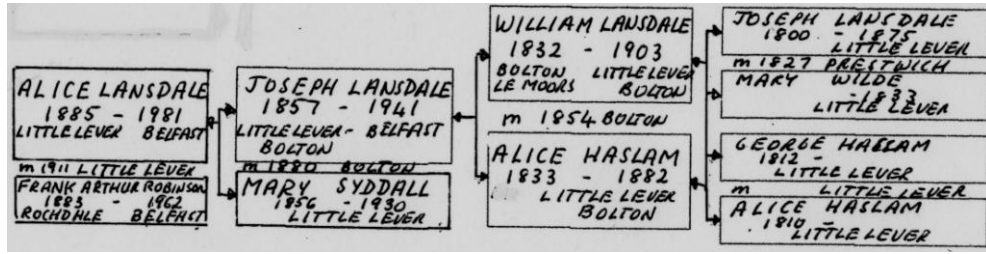


Fig.18-28 The Lansdale, Syddall & Haslam Family Trees.

Alice Lansdale was born in Little Lever on the 26th February 1885 and met her future husband, when Frank Robinson started work at Bradley Fold Station, Little Lever, and was lodging in her parent's house, adjacent to the railway crossing.



Fig.18-29 Little Lever canal.



Fig.18-30 Bradley Fold Station

Kenneth Lansdale Robinson went to school and university in Belfast, before moving to the West of Scotland Agricultural College in Auchincruive (Ref.Fig.14-14), where he met **Ella Currie Black** in the late 1930s.



Fig.18-31 Auchincruive, West of Scotland Agricultural College, 2013.

WWII would engulf **Ella** and Kenneth’s newly married life in Old Stratford, Buckinghamshire (Fig.18-21). Kenneth was recruited to the War Agricultural Executive Committee. The ‘War Ags’, as they were known, had the job of surveying and co-ordinating farming activity in Britain and increasing food production. They had expansive powers over farmers and landowners to ‘Keep the nation fed’. Kenneth worked in Buckinghamshire in 1940 and then Dorset from 1941 to 1945.



On Behalf of His Majesty's Government I wish to thank you for the service you have rendered to the nation during the war. The task of British agriculture, an arduous, indeed a vital one, was to keep the nation fed. With your help it has been done.

Fig.18-32 W.A.E.C. Government award, 1945.

Ella meanwhile, went to work at nearby Bletchley Park, where Winston Churchill and British Intelligence had set up their famous decrypting program to break the German Enigma codes and ciphers.



Fig.18-33 Bletchley Park.



Fig.18-34 Hut 'C', code breaking.



Fig.18-35 Enigma Machine.

After the war **Ella** and Kenneth moved to the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester, Gloucestershire.

In 1948 they moved back to Kenneth’s home town of Belfast, when he took a senior lecturer and research post with Queens University.

Ella and Kenneth had two children, Michael Lansdale born in Cirencester on the 27th June 1946 and Anthony David, born in Belfast on the 25th October 1948.



Fig.18-36 Ella, parents, David, Cranmore Gardens, Belfast, 1951

There final move was back to Buckinghamshire in 1966, when Kenneth took a job with the Agricultural Research Council in London.

Ella died in Marlow on the 7th April 2002 at the age of 83. Kenneth died in Southport, Lancashire on the 30th November 2004 at the age of 92.



Fig.18-37 Kenneth & Ella, Bovington Heights, Marlow, 1980.

Ella and Kenneth’s ashes are scattered together at Southport Crematorium and they are both remembered at the Black family grave in Prestwick (Ref.Fig.14-25).



Fig.18-38 Memorial in Southport Crematorium



CHAPTER 19: EPILOGUE.

This book is the last in the ‘Always Turn the Page’ tetralogy.

The series of four books recount the family stories of both my wife’s parent’s (Ref.Fig.0-7), as well as my father’s (Ref. Fig.0-7), and finally my mother’s family.

This story of the Black family was the most interesting and enjoyable of the four to research and write, but also the most challenging.

The interest and enjoyment was mainly because the Scottish records are so much more detailed and available than the English and Irish records, on which the first three books were mainly based.

The challenge was that with surname variations and transcription errors, due mainly to the illiteracy of the subjects at that time, the search for some of these records was very complicated and time consuming.

This story follows the Black family from the late 18th century in Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire, through the early 19th century in Renfrewshire and Lanarkshire, to the Kilmarnock area of Ayrshire, where many of them still live to this day. It also recounts the journey of some of the intermarrying families from their roots in the Irish counties of Antrim, Armagh and Clare.

A lot of the enjoyment in researching the story came from the wonderfully varied historical details of those times, the interesting individual stories of family members, and the great fun in travelling and meeting relatives and friends in many of the different locations described.

A common theme developed throughout many of the chapters, when it became apparent that the poet, Robert Burns, had lived and worked in many of the Black family locations (Mauchline, Tarbolton, Kilmarnock, Irvine and Dumfries).

In several cases, this ‘Scottish Poet Laureate’ lived in these towns and villages at exactly the same time as our ancestors.

It would seem appropriate in this epilogue to conclude not only the Black Story but also the story of Robbie Burns, parts of which have been described in chapters 3, 5, 9 and 15.

Robbie Burns finally moved to Dumfriesshire (Ref.P.14) for the last years of his life and he died there in 1796.

In late 1787, he was working the Ellisland Farm (Ref.Fig.12-13), just south of Penpont on the road to Dumfries.

The Black family at that time was resident in Dumfriesshire and neighbouring Kirkcudbrightshire (Ref.Fig.2-10).



Fig.19-1 Burns Ellisland Farm.



Fig.19-2 Burns Statue, Dumfries.

Robbie Burns had previously lived in Mauchline at the same time as the Gemmel family (Ref.Fig.3-5), in Tarbolton at the same time as the Currie and Drinnan families (Ref.P.110), and had major connections with the Black and McCallum locations in Kilmarnock (Ref.Fig.0-4; Fig.5-17; Fig.5-18; Fig.10-41) and Irvine (Ref.P.59).

My final Scottish visit to research the ‘Blacks and the Bard’ was to the Auchincruive Oswald Estate (Ref.Fig.14-14) last year and it was by far my most interesting trip.

Auchincruive was the place where my parents had first met (Ref.P.129) in the late 1930s. While doing the historical research on the surrounding area, I discovered a connection between William Wallace & Robert Burns. This so intrigued me, that I was determined to explore the actual historic sites.

William Wallace (Ref.P.23.) had used the Leglen Woods (Ref.Fig.15-5) in the Auchincruive Estate to hide from the English after several of his many skirmishes.

‘Wallace’s Seat’ was said to have been a favorite place for this ‘13th century Scottish freedom fighter to rest and gain inspiration for his next assault on the English intruders’.

The story of William Wallace had a major influence on Robert Burns’s life.

‘The story of Wallace poured a Scottish prejudice in my veins, which will boil along there, ‘til the floodgates of life shut, in eternal rest’.

Burns was born in the village of Alloway, 5 miles from Auchincruive and he recorded his youthful pilgrimage to the site.

‘I chose a fine summer’s Sunday and walked the half dozen miles to pay my respects to the Leglen Woods. As I explored every den and dell where I could suppose my heroic countryman to have sheltered, I recollect that my heart glowed with a wish, to be able to make a song equal to his merits’.

Burns went on to pen the immortal ‘Scots Wa Hae’ in 1793 to the memory of both William Wallace and Robert the Bruce (Ref.Fig.14-20 & P. 57).

‘Scots wha hae wi Wallace bled; Scots, wham Bruce has aften led;
Welcome to our glory bed, or tae victorie’



Fig.19-3 Robert the Bruce statue, with Wallace Monument in the distance, Stirling, 2006 (author’s daughter).

On the day of my visit to Auchincruive, we parked the car beside Oswald Bridge in sight of the Oswald Estate house (Ref.Fig.18-31) and close to the Wallace & Burns memorial.

This impressive ‘Cairn Memorial’ to the two Scottish patriots was erected in 1929.

The memorial inscription reads:

WALLCE and BURNS: ‘O never, never Scotia’
 But still the patriot and the patriot bard,
 In bright succession raise her ornament and more’.

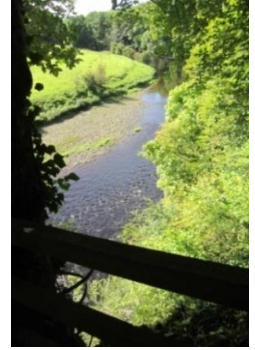
Fig.19-4 Wallace Burns Memorial, Oswald’s Bridge, 2013.



In my quest to find ‘Wallace’s Seat’, I stopped to ask a couple of local fishermen, who told me that the site was just up the country lane, through the Leglen Woods: ‘Just follow the path, a 20 minute stroll, you can’t miss it’.

Over an hour later, totally lost and having not seen a single sign on the trail, I reached a beautiful lookout high over the River Ayr. There was no notice to designate the site. I took a photo and returned home to Canada thinking that I had missed finding the historic site that so inspired both William Wallace and later, Robbie Burns.

Fig.19-5 My photo view from Wallace’s Seat. 2013.



What a surprise when I visited a ‘William Wallace’ website to find the exact same photo view of the bend in the River Ayr that I had taken, describing the actual view from ‘Wallace’s Seat’.

I had in fact found the exact site. The morals of this story are firstly that the Scots like to hide their most famous historic sites from prying visitors and secondly that you should never ask a fisherman for directions!

Fig.19-6 Photo on ‘Wallace Seat’ website.



The conclusion to the Black Story has to be that it tells a tale of the lives of tenant farmers, cotters, fishermen, carters, millers, blacksmiths, tollgate keepers and gamekeepers at the close of the 18th century and their move at that time, from a rural to an urban setting. This rural to urban relocation occurred near the end of the period known as the ‘Enlightenment’ in Scotland.

1730 to 1790 was when intellectual and scientific development was leading to a modernization of the country with major political, economic and educational changes and new opportunities.

The story highlights many brilliant Scottish inventors, industrialists and families, who directly or indirectly affected the lives of many of the Blacks and their associated families.

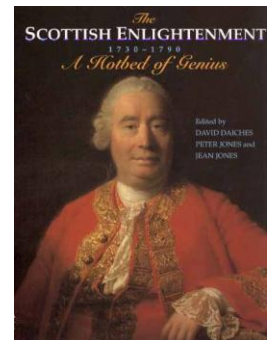


Fig.19-7 Scottish Enlightenment.

Thomas Morton (Ref.Fig.5-6), Rev. Robert Stirling (Ref.Fig.5-23), William Murdoch (Ref.Fig.5-25), James Watt (Ref.Fig.16-4), John McAdam (Ref.Fig.15-16).

The Tobacco Lairds (Ref.Fig.4-1) and William Dobie (Ref.Fig.4-8) in Glasgow;

John Wilson(Ref.Fig.5-17), Johnnie Walker (Ref.Fig.10-28), Thomas Kennedy (Ref.Fig.6-9), Andrew Barclay (Ref.P.28), James Blackwood (Ref.Fig.5-24) and John Howie (Ref.Fig.15-32) in Kilmarnock.

This transition from rural to urban was not without its problems and worker’s rights, as they related to the Black story, were discussed in the coalmining emancipation (Ref.Fig.15-12), coal strikes (Ref.P. 110 & 119.), toll riots (Ref.Fig.15-17), radical wars (Ref.Fig.4-14) and Red Clyde (Ref.Fig.14-12).

The history of Irish migration to Scotland is told in some detail in the stories of the Mungles, Carrol and Higgins families in Chapters 9, 12 & 16.

Apart from the fact that the original inhabitants of Galloway were Gaelic Celts from Ulster (Ref.P.7), there also seems to be a more recent sprinkling of Irish ancestry in our Black lines.

James Armour Black's maternal grandmother (Elizabeth Higgins) was from County Armagh.

Matthew Brown Black's children's maternal grandfather (George Mungles) was from County Antrim.

Both of my mother's maternal great-grandparents (Thomas Carrol & Mary Coil) were from County Clare.

This does not include the further Irish ancestry from the McCrones (Ref.P.12) or the Drinnans (Ref.109).

Prior to the great famine of 1845-1847, emigration from Ireland to Scotland could best be described as a trickle. After the famine, it became a flood (Ref.P.62) and life for the Irish migrants in Scotland was not easy.

'Their normally lowly occupational status did not endear the Irish to the Scottish working class'.

Attacks on the Irish became commonplace in newspapers, pulpits and on the streets. As late as 1923, the Church of Scotland published a pamphlet, 'The Menace of the Irish race to our Scottish Nationality'.

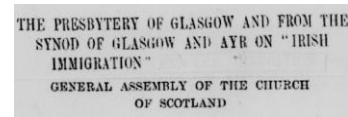


Fig.19-8 Church Report on Irish Problem, 1923.

'The Irish were seen as drunken, idle, uncivilised and undermining the moral fibre of Scottish society'.



Fig.19-9 Advert for Scottish workers.

These accusations had nothing to do with ethnicity but more to do with poverty. The Irish immigrants had to tolerate some of the worst living and working conditions.

Despite all this, they demonstrated a tremendous capacity to build sustainable local communities.

In 'Old Hurlford', Cadger's Row (Ref.Fig.15-23) was said to be named after the itinerant Irish of the late 18th century.

'People, mainly from Ireland at that time, would 'cadge' or steal anything that they could lay their hands on. A number of them likely set up an encampment in Hurlford at the site that became known as Cadger's Row'.

It is also possible that the 'Cadgers' name really came from that used for the early packhorse 'Carters' (Ref.P.57).



Fig.19-10 Living conditions in a Scottish coal mining community.

The effects of the world wars on the Black families are told in the later chapters of the book in the context of the sacrifices made by Mary Wright Black's father (Ref.Fig.12-28), Millie and Nana Black (Ref.Fig.10-35& Fig.10-36), Ellen Currie's husband (Ref.Fig.17-16), Ethel Black's father (Ref.P.126) and Bert Black (Ref.Fig.11-2;Fig.11-3 & Fig.11-4).

However I feel that the most inspiring episodes in the story are of the courage, determination and sacrifice, through tragedy and hardship, shown by ordinary family members.

Matthew Brown Black lost a young wife and four daughters but continued to raise his remaining children. He had a major positive influence on his grandchildren's education and as a result, the direction of future generations of Blacks.

Matthew's mother-in-law, Jeanie McCallum lost her only child Mary and four grand-daughters prematurely. She continued to live in Irvine, throughout her long life, despite what must have been very trying circumstances.

Janet (Carrol) Currie lost a husband and son in coalmining disasters, two children in infancy and was left as a single mother by her second husband. She ended up supporting herself, raising 12 children and having a major role in the upbringing of one of her grandchildren.

William Brown lost a wife and two daughters before having to leave his only remaining child to go to war in 1914.

I feel that these individual stories give a very vivid picture of what life must have been like for many of our predecessors in Scotland in the 19th century.

My mother was very proud of her Scottish heritage and had always wanted me to be born in Scotland but post-WWII family circumstances prevented that happening.

As the 'Bard of Ayrshire' would have said:

'The best-laid plans o' mice an' men gang aft a'gley'.

I feel that most of these books have been accurate in their content but always state in the prologues that sometimes one has to be satisfied by the balance of probabilities.

How appropriate to complete the book with another delightful quote from the great Bard, himself:

'Some books are lies from end to end and some great lies were never penned'.

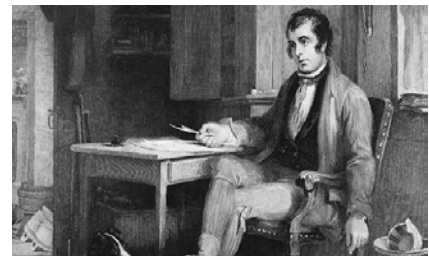


Fig.19-11 The Bard at work.

APPENDIX: (A)

Descendants of James Black (1787-1865) & Barbara Gemmel (1793-1858)

Generation No. 1

(The + sign, before a number denotes that this person and their family will be expanded in the next generation)

1. James Black was born in 1787 in Balmaclellan, Kirkcudbrightshire to parents, **Robert Black & Agnes McKie**. The Black family moved to Paisley, Renfrewshire sometime in the 1790s, where Robert worked as a 'Tobacco Spinner' in the rapidly expanding Glasgow tobacco industry. James married **Barbara Gemmel** on 15th Oct. 1817 in Paisley High Church. Barbara had been born in Mauchline on the 11th June 1793 to parents, **James Gemmel & Jean McIlrone**. The Gemmels had been long-time residents of Mauchline but like the Blacks, had relocated to Paisley in the late 18th century, where James worked as a 'Tea Dealer'. James and Barbara Black moved to Kilmarnock shortly after their marriage, where their six children were born. James worked first, as an 'Engineer' and later as a 'Machine Maker (Carpets), employing ten men' in this large and important manufacturing town. Barbara died on the 13th January 1858 and James Black on the 2nd June 1865.

Children of James Black and Barbara Gemmel:

- 2 a. Mary Black, born 1821 in Kilmarnock; in 1841 working as a 'Sewer'; married John Duff, 29th Dec. 1843.
- 3 b. James Black, born 16th March 1822 in Kilmarnock; worked as an 'Machine Maker & Engine Fitter' like his father; married Janet Bicket, 17th Jan. 1847; lived in Croft and Langlands Streets in Kilmarnock.
- + 4 c. Robert Black, born 1824 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 4 below.
- 5 d. Catherine Black, born 20th June 1829 in Kilmarnock; married William Robertson, 13th July 1849. He was a 'Flesher & Ham Curer', they had 11 children between 1852 & 1872 living at Waterloo Street.
- + 6 e. Thomas Morton Black, born 7th Sept. 1831 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 6 below.
- 7 f. Jean Black, born 4th July 1834 in Kilmarnock; married Alexander Cunningham 11th Dec. 1856. He was an 'Accountant' from King Street and they had 5 children between 1857 & 1865. Jean died 1st Dec 1891.

Generation No. 2

4. Robert Black was born in 1824 in Kilmarnock. In 1841 he was living with his parents at Morton Place and working as an 'Apprentice Engineer'. He married **Sarah Brown** on the 8th Dec. 1844. Sarah had been born in 1828 in Kilmarnock to parents **Matthew Brown & Mary Park**. The Brown & Parks were Fenwick farming families but Matthew Brown had moved to Kilmarnock, where he was living in Dean Street and working as a 'Cart Wright' in 1841. Robert and Sarah had nine children between 1845 & 1869. He worked for and was a partner in the famous 'Kennedy Water Meter Co.' as an 'Engineer & Engine Fitter' living at Nelson St., Fulton Lane, Boyd St. & High Glencairn St., where he died on 19th April 1880. Sarah had predeceased him on 10th April 1879.

Children of Robert Black and Sarah Brown:

- 8 a. James Black, born 1845 in Kilmarnock; married Janet Wilson from Kilmaurs, 31st July 1868; he worked as a 'Pattern Maker' living in Foulds St. & Waterside; James died in 1908 and Janet in 1932.
- + 9 b. Matthew Brown Black, born 1847 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 9 below.
- 10 c. Barbara Gemmil Black, born 1853 in Kilmarnock; in 1871 she was working as a 'Sewing Machine Worker'; in 1876 she married Thomas Cromwell Anderson, a 'House Painter' by trade; they had at least three children between 1877 & 1880 living at Mill Rd; she died in 1935 while living at Culzean Crescent, Kilmarnock.
- 11 d. Thomas Morton Black, born 2nd March 1855; in 1871 he was working as an 'Iron Turner'; no further records and he might well have emigrated.
- 12 e. Mary Park Black, born 22nd June 1857; in 1871 she was a 'Factory Worker'; in 1880 she first married James Ritchie, an 'Engine Fitter, and lived at Titchfield St. until he died in 1902, age 44. They had at least one son, Donald Black (1892-1979). She married Thomas Steele in 1908 in Kilmarnock. She died in 1928 while living at Gillaburn Place, Kilmarnock.
- 13 f. Robert Black, born 25th Feb. 1860; married Annie Cunningham in 1886; five children; worked as a 'Machinist' and 'General Labourer' living in Boyd and Langlands St.; he died in 1908.
- 14 g. Catherine Robertson Black, born 26th March 1864; married John Easterbrook, an 'Engineer's Labourer', in 1889; 3 children 1889-1905; she died 9th July 1950, age 86, while living at New Mill Road, Kilmarnock.
- 15 h. Sarah Black, born 23rd March 1866; married William Halkett, 'Labourer', in 1892; 3 children 1892-1905; she died 14th Dec. 1949, age 83, still living in Kilmarnock.
- 16 i. Janet Wilson Black, born 7th March 1869; married John Paterson, a 'Joiner Foreman', in 1896 but died tragically in 1907 at the age of 38, in a childbirth related death.

6. Thomas Morton Black was born 7th Sept. 1831 in Kilmarnock. Thomas was the first Black to obtain an education. By 1861 he was working for the Inland Revenue in Dundee as 'Surveyor of Stamps & Taxes'. He married an English lady, Ann Nichol, around 1862 and they had 5 children 1863-1874, while living at Nethergate, Dundee. The family moved to Hamilton and in 1881 were living at Woodcroft House. Thomas died on 12th Oct 1882, age 51. His wife married John Proctor Kyd, a solicitor, in 1894. She died in Broughty Ferry in 1926, age 82.

Children of Thomas Morton Black and Ann Nichol:

- 17 a. Beatrice Eleanor Black, born 23rd December 1863 in Dundee.
- 18 b. Alice Annie Black, born 19th July 1865 in Dundee.
- 19 c. Emily Mary Black, born 22nd September 1868 in Dundee.
- 20 d. Florence Black, born 20th November 1870 in Dundee.
- 21 e. Frederick Morton Black, born 19th June 1874 in Broughty Ferry, Dundee; he studied medicine LRCP, LRCS Edin., LFPS Glasgow 1899 (Univ. Edin.); in 1901 he was practicing in Auchterderran, Landward, Fife; by 1904 he was practicing in Thornbury Gloucs., and from 1905 to 1913 in Mauchline, Ayrshire.

Generation No. 3

9. Matthew Brown Black (Robert) was born in 1847 in Kilmarnock. By 1861 he was living in Fulton's Lane with his parents, Robert & Sarah, working as an 'Engineer Fitter- Apprentice'. On the 30th April 1869 he married **Mary McCallum**, a 'Domestic Servant' working in Richardland, Kilmarnock. Mary had been born in Irvine in 1848. The **McCallums** were a long time 'fishing' family from Saddell Parish, Argyllshire but Mary's grandparents had relocated to Fullarton, Irvine in the early 1800s. Matthew Brown and Mary had nine children between 1869 & 1887 while living at Portland St., Dean St., Witch Rd., Barbadoes Rd & McClelland Drive. Matthew worked as an 'Iron turner' in the amalgamated 'Glenfield Foundry & Kennedy Watermeter Co.' (1899).

Mary died on the 6th March 1888, at the age of 39, from tuberculosis. Matthew Brown died in 1929, at the age of 82, having retired to Blackwood Avenue, Kilmarnock. He is buried in the family grave at Grassyards Cemetery, Kilmarnock, Section K, # 679.

Children of Matthew Brown Black and Mary McCallum:

- + 22 a. Robert Black, born 27th July 1869 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 22 below.
- 23 b. Jane McCallum Black, born 28th Jan. 1871 in Irvine; she died 2nd Sept. 1890, age 19, from T.B.
- 24 c. Sarah Brown Black, born 23rd Dec. 1872 in Kilmarnock; in 1891 she was working as a 'Dressmaker' and in 1901 as a 'Housekeeper' with her father at Witch Road; she died 23rd May 1905, age 32, from T.B.
- + 25 d. Matthew Brown Black, born 25th Dec. 1874; Ref. # 25 below.
- + 26 e. Margaret Wilson McCallum Black, born 1877 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 26 below.
- 27 f. Mary McCallum Black, born 1879 in Kilmarnock; she died 10th June 1892, age 13, from T.B.
- 28 g. Isabella Muir Black, born 1881 in Kilmarnock; she worked as a 'Dressmaker' but died 3rd Feb. 1899, age 17, from a ruptured gastric ulcer, while living at Witch Road.
- + 29 h. Elizabeth McCallum Black, born 1885 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 29 below.
- + 30 i. James Morton Black, born 1887 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 30 below.

Generation No. 4

22. Robert Black (Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on the 27th July 1869, Dean St., Kilmarnock. In 1891 he was recorded as a 'Grocer's Assistant' living at Witch Road. On 6th December 1892 he married **Mary Lang Armour**, a 'Shoe Packer' living at West Netherton St. They married at 'The Oldfellows Hall & High Church' and Robert was recorded then as a 'Licenced Grocer'. Mary was born on the 26th Aug. 1871 in Kilmarnock to parents, **James Armour**, 'Calico Printer', & **Anne Packer**, 'Dress Maker', both from Strand St. By 1901, Robert was working as a 'Grocer' in Kilmaurs and their seven children were born between 1893 & 1913. The family moved back to Bonnyton Rd., Kilmarnock and opened a 'Grocery, Wine & Spirits' business in Hill Street. Robert died on the 20th November 1927 from appendicitis. Mary died in 1957 and both are buried in Grassyards Cemetery, K680.

Children of Robert Black and Mary Armour:

- 31 a. Annie Parker Black (Aunt Na or Nana), born 1st Sept. 1893 at Witch Rd; 'Shop Assistant', at William Neill & Sons, grocery, Netherton St; lived at Bonnyton Rd; never married and died 6th May 1966, age 73.
- 32 b. Mary McCallum Black, (Aunt Mame or Millie), born 6th Aug. 1897 at Hill St; worked 'In Service' in a 'big house' on Dundonald Rd; lived at Bonnyton Rd; never married and died 2nd Jan. 1976, age 79.
- + 33 c. Robert Black, born 1900; Ref. # 33 below.
- + 34 d. Sarah Brown Black, born 1903; Ref. # 34 below.
- + 35 e. James Armour Black, born 10th January 1906; Ref. # 35 below.
- 36 f. Matthew Brown Black, born 9th July 1908, Charles Place; married Jane (Jenny) Christie in 1949, no children; Jenny died in 1966; Matthew then lived with sister Jean and died 12th Mar. 1976.
- 37 g. Jean McCallum Black, born 16th April 1913 at St. Andrews St; worked in 'Johnnie Walker'; never married & lived with mother and sisters at Bonnyton; died 5th Nov. 1985, age 72.

25. Matthew Brown Black (Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on the 25th Dec 1874 at Dean St., Kilmarnock. In 1891 he was an 'Apprentice Tailor' living with his family at Witch Road. In 1899 he married **Barbara Robertson Smith**, who was born in Kilmarnock in 1876 to parents **James Smith**, Fowlds St., 'Grocer', originally from Hamilton, Lanarkshire and **Ann Brown**, from Kilmarnock. In 1901 Matthew & Barbara were living in Johnstone, Paisley, Renfrewshire, later moving to Bellshill, Lanarkshire, where Matthew worked as a 'Tailor's Cutter'. They had three children between 1900 & 1906. Matthew died in 1947 and Barbara in 1954 both in Bellshill.

Children of Matthew Black and Barbara Smith:

- 38 a. Annie Brown Black, born 1900.
- 39 b. Mary Black, born 1904.
- 40 c. Matthew Black, born 1906; Clydesdale Bank manager; living in Dalkeith St. Joppa, Edin; died 1989 Leith.

26. Margaret Wilson McCallum Black (Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on the 30th January 1877 at East Netherton St. In 1901 she was working as a 'Draper's Assistant' living with her family at Witch Road. On the 22nd September 1911 she married **Thomas Fulton** at McClelland Drive & Portland Road United Free Church. Thomas was a 'Tailor's Cutter' living at St Andrews Street. He was born in 1878 in King St. Kilmarnock to parents **James Fleming Fulton**, 'Publican-Spirit Merchant' and **Margaret Wilson**. The Fultons & Wilsons were coal mining families from Troon and Coalhall, Ayrshire. Margaret and Thomas had three children between 1913 & 1917. Thomas Fulton died on the 29th June 1932, age 54, from a perforated gastric ulcer, while living at Blackwood Avenue, Kilmarnock. Margaret died at the same location on the 27th July 1954. They were both buried in the family grave at Grassyards, Section K 679 & 680.

Children of Margaret Black and Thomas Fulton:

- + 41 a. Mary (May) McCallum Fulton, born 2nd January 1913; Ref. # 41 below.
- 42 b. Margaret (Peggy) Black Fulton, born 1915, Kilmarnock; never married; died 1971, Kilmarnock, age 56.
- 43 c. Hugh Wilson Fulton, born 22nd August 1917 in Paisley; Hugh worked in the RAF and then as a lawyer; married Gertrude Mary Illsley-Fairservice (widow of Don Fairservice) in 1947 in Blythswood, Glasgow; no children; Hugh died Oct. 1976 in Worthing Hospital, Sussex; Gertrude died in 2005, age 87, in Moffat, Dumfriesshire.

29. Elizabeth McCallum Black (Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in Kilmarnock in 1885. In 1901 she was working as a 'Shop Assistant' living with her family at Witch Road. On the 7th October 1908 she married **Adam Anderson Gailey** at Portland Road United Presbyterian Church. Adam was a 'Draper' living at Blair Street, Kilmarnock. He was born in 1882 in Coylton, Ayrshire to parents **Thomas Gailey & Helen Anderson**. Thomas was in the police service and the family had moved from Joppa, Coylton to Irvine and finally to Kilmarnock. Elizabeth and Adam had four children and the family moved from Kilmarnock to Glasgow and then to Prestwick. Adam Gailey died on the 4th April 1950 in Prestwick. Elizabeth died on the 25th December 1951, while living at Marina Road, Prestwick and is laid to rest with her husband at Prestwick Monkton Cemetery, Section T # 35.

Children of Elizabeth Black and Adam Gailey:

- + 44 a. Mary (May) McCallum Gailey, born 1910, Kilmarnock; Ref. # 44 below.
- 45 b. Helen Anderson Gailey, born 1917, Kilmarnock; in 1950 married Robert Weir Thomson (1922-1976) in Blythswood, Glasgow; Helen died in Prestwick in 1989 and is buried with her husband at Prestwick Monkton Cemetery, Section C #106.
- 46 c. John Gailey, born ? Glasgow.
- 47 d. David Gailey, born ? Glasgow.

30. James Morton Black (Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on the 10th November 1887 at Dean St. In 1901 he was working as a 'Shop Assistant' living at Witch Road with his father and three older sisters, Sarah, Margaret and Elizabeth. On the 1st April 1907 he married **Ellen (Helen) Currie** at South Hamilton Street – St. Marnock's Church and James was recorded as a 'Pattern Maker's Apprentice'. Helen was a 'Hosiery Worker' living at Galston Road, Hurlford. The **Currie** family were a coal mining family from the Crawfordston & Burnbrae Collieries south west of Tarbolton, who had moved to Hurlford in the 1850s. During the 1914-18 war, James worked in the Clyde shipyards making moulds for submarine parts but became unemployed as a result of the post-war slump in shipbuilding. In the 1930s he worked at Auchincruive Agricultural College and lived in Prestwick. James and Helen had two children in 1908 & 1916. James died on the 21st October 1960 and was buried in Prestwick Monkton Cemetery, Section J # 32. Helen died in Kirkcaldy on the 24th May 1985 and is remembered at her husband's grave.

Children of James Black and Helen Currie:

- + 48 a. Matthew Black, born 3rd September 1908; Ref. # 48 below.
- + 49 b. Ella Currie Black, born 17th April 1916; Ref. # 49 below.

Generation No. 5

33. Robert (Bert) Black (Robert, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on the 9th March 1900 in Kilmaurs. Back in Kilmarnock, he was schooled until 1916, when he unsuccessfully tried to sign up for the Royal Scots Fusiliers. Undeterred he joined the Royal Flying Corps in 1917, flying in Sopwith Camel biplanes for the RAF during WWI. Returning to civilian life, Bert became an 'Apprentice Plumber' and worked for two years but in 1923 immigrated to Mansfield, Ohio. He returned home in 1925 to see his childhood sweetheart, **Mary Kerr Copeland Johnstone** but because of the strict US Immigration quotas returned alone. She eventually sailed for New York, where he met her, 'found a Kirk' and married on the 30th Dec. 1925 at the Brick Presbyterian Church on Park Avenue & 91st Street. Mary was born in Kilmarnock in 1900 to parents Robert Johnstone, 'Joiner', and Jessie Kerr Reid, 'Dressmaker'. The **Johnstone** family were 'Grain Millers' from Lesmahagow, Lanarkshire and the **Reids** 'Textile Workers' from Galston, Ayrshire. Bert and Mary built a home in Mansfield, had two sons, and Bert spent 74 years in the plumbing business. Mary died in 1987, age 87, and Robert in 1990, age 90.

Children of Bert Black and Mary Johnstone:

- + 50 a. Robert (Bob) Desmond Black, born 1926 in Mansfield, Ohio; Ref. # 50 below.
- + 51 b. Douglas Black, born 1930 in Mansfield, Ohio; Ref. # 51 below.

34. Sarah Brown Black (Robert, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1903 in Kilmarnock. She married widower, **William Hood** at King Street – Portland Road United Free Church, Kilmarnock on the 26th October 1927. Sarah was working as a 'Chemist Assistant' and living at Annanhill Avenue, while Willie had a 'Confectioner Shop' on Holehouse Road and was living at St. Andrews St. They had two daughters and during the war Sarah ran the shop while Willie worked in a munitions factory. Willie died in 1977, while living at Wilson Avenue, and Sarah lived on there until she moved to live with her daughters, who had both immigrated to the USA. She died there in 1996.

Children of Sarah Black and Willie Hood:

- + 52 a. Mary (Moira) Hood, born 30th July 1928 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 52 below.
- + 53 b. Ann Hood, born 12th March 1932 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 53 below.

35. James Armour Black (Robert, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on the 10th January 1906 in Causewayside, Kilmaurs. After schooling in Kilmarnock he trained as an 'Electrician' and worked in projects at Troon and Largs shipyards and 'brought electricity' to the town of Kippford, Dumfriesshire. On the 27th April 1928 he married **Mary (Molly) Wright Brown** at Wellington Street – Henderson United Free Church, Kilmarnock. She was a 'Bookseller's Assistant', born on the 14th December 1908 in Albert Place, Annan, Dumfriesshire to parents **William Brown**, 'Master Blacksmith' and **Elizabeth Wilkinson Higgins**. The Brown family were originally from the Douglas, Clyde Valley area of Lanarkshire while the Higgins were a well-known Ulster 'Grain Milling' family, who relocated around 1900 to open a mill in Annan. Molly's mother Elizabeth died, her father went off to WWI and she was raised during the war years by her Higgins grandparents back in Belfast. After the war her father remarried and settled in Kilmarnock with Molly. James and Molly had three children between 1928 & 1947. James died in 1996, age 90, predeceased by Molly in 1992, age 83 and their ashes are scattered at Masonhill Crematorium, Ayr.

Children of James Black and Molly Brown:

- + 54 a. Robert (Bobby) Black, born 1928 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 54 below.
- + 55 b. Mary (Maureen) Black, born 1935 in Riccarton; Ref. # 55 below.
- 56 c. Nana Black, born 1947 in Kilmarnock; married Michael Lamont in 2006.

41. Mary (May) McCallum Fulton (Margaret Wilson McCallum Black, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on the 2nd January 1913 in Troon. She married **Matthew Marshall McCrae** on the 29th July 1948 in Kilmarnock. He was a 'Shoe Repairer', born in Boyd St., Kilmarnock in 1907 to parents **Matthew McCrae & Annie McCubbin**. He was a widower whose wife, Constance Neville (1909-1940) had died of T.B, leaving a young daughter Florence, born 1937. She became part of the McCrae family with their two other daughters, living at Titchfield Street and then Titwood Drive. May died in Kilmarnock in 1985, predeceased by Matthew in 1973, their ashes were scattered at Masonhill Crematorium, Ayr.

Children of May Fulton and Matthew McCrae:

- + 57 a. Margaret McCrae, born 1949 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 57 below.
- + 58 b. Ann McCrae, born 1954 in Kilmarnock; Ref. # 58 below.

44. Mary (May) McCallum Gailey (Elizabeth McCallum Black, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1910 in Kilmarnock. In 1939 she married **Ernest Robert Hutchinson** at St. Andrews, Edinburgh. He worked in the pharmaceutical industry and after the birth of their two sons they moved to Long Island, USA.

Children of May Gailey and Ernest Hutchinson:

- 59 a. John Hutchinson, born 1940, Glasgow; Agricultural Rep. and moved to Toronto and Calgary, Canada.
- 60 b. David Hutchinson, born 1944. Glasgow; Veterinary trained, before moving to Brussels.

48. Matthew Black (James Morton, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in Kilmarnock on the 3rd September 1908. He was educated at Kilmarnock Academy and Glasgow University, where he gained a 1st in Classics, 2nd in Moral Philosophy, a Bachelor of Divinity (1934) with distinction in 'Old Testament Studies' and studied Hebrew and Aramaic languages, which would be the foundations for his learned career. Post-graduate studies took him to the University of Bonn, where he received doctorates for theses in 1937 & 1938. He married **Ethel Mary Hall** in June 1938 in Glasgow, where she had been born on the 23rd July 1915 to parents **Captain Alexander Harvey Hall & Miriam Scott Ferguson West**. Teaching posts in Glasgow, Manchester and Aberdeen were followed by a five year ministry, 1942-47, in Bridge of Earn, Dulbarney Parish, Perthshire. Matthew returned to academic life as lecturer in New Testament Studies at Leeds University, then Professor of Biblical Criticism in Edinburgh (1952) before going as Principal to St. Marys College, St. Andrews University (1954-78). His international reputation resulted in worldwide lectureships, sabbaticals in US universities, honorary degrees, Fellow of the British Academy (1955) and of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (1977). He went on to apply his expertise in the Semitic languages to the New Testament. The discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls opened up an area for which he was uniquely qualified. He also devoted much of his time to editorial tasks such as the revision of 'Peake's Commentary on the Bible' and was editor of 'New Testament Studies' from inception in 1955 for twenty three years. Matthew died on the 2nd October 1994 and Ethel on the 21st January 2000. Their ashes were scattered at St. Mary's College, St Andrews.

Children of Matthew Black and Ethel Hall:

- + 61 a. James Harvey Black, born Aberdeen 23rd September 1940; Ref. # 61 below.
- + 62 b. Elizabeth Hall Black, born Bridge of Earn 4th August 1943; Ref. # 62 below.

49. Ella Currie Black (James Morton, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on the 17th April 1916 at McClelland Drive, Kilmarnock. She was educated at Ayr Academy and went to work as a secretary at Auchincruive, West of Scotland Agricultural College, where she met her future husband, **Kenneth Lansdale Robinson**, who was working there as a post-graduate research scholar. He was born in Holywood, N.Ireland on the 30th July 1912 to parents **Frank Arthur Robinson & Alice Lansdale**, who were both from Lancashire textile families, before relocating to Ulster in the early 1900s to work for the expanding railway – steamship business. Ella and Kenneth married on the 20th of July 1940 at St. Nicholas Church, Prestwick, while he was working for the 'War Agricultural Executive' in Buckinghamshire. They then lived at Stoney & Fenny Stratford and Ella worked at nearby Bletchley Park, which was Winston Churchill's secret intelligence and code breaking centre employing 12,000 staff, mostly female, over the course of WWII. She rarely talked about her time there but worked her way up to be in charge of a typing pool. After the war they moved to the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester, then to Queens University, Belfast and finally back to Buckinghamshire, following Kenneth's career. Ella died in Marlow on the 7th April 2002. Kenneth died in Southport, Lancashire on the 30th Nov. 2004 and their ashes are scattered together at Southport Crematorium.

Children of Ella Black and Kenneth Robinson:

- + 63 a. Michael Lansdale Robinson, born 27th June 1946 in Cirencester, Gloucs; Ref. # 63 below.
- + 64 b. Anthony David Robinson, born 25th October 1948 in Holywood, N.Ireland; Ref. # 64 below.

Generation No. 6:

50. Robert (Bob) Desmond Black (Bert, Robert, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1926 in Mansfield, Ohio. He married Eileen Ericson in 1953.

Children of Robert Black and Eileen Ericson:

- 65 a. Cindy Black, born in 1955.
- 66 b. Laury Black, born in 1957.
- 67 c. Robert Black, born in 1963.

51. Douglas Black (Bert, Robert, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1930 in Mansfield, Ohio. He married Martha Jane Beiter in 1953.

Children of Douglas Black and Martha Jane Beiter:

- 68 a. Suzie Black.
- 69 b. Jimmy Black.
- 70 c. Dave Black.

52. Mary (Moira) Hood (Sarah, Robert, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born 30th July 1928 in Kilmarnock. She married John Doherty in 1948 in Kilmarnock and after the birth of their two children they immigrated in 1954 to Lexington, Kentucky, USA. Moira died in 2007.

Children of Moira Hood and John Doherty:

- 71 a. Kevin Doherty, born 1952 in Glasgow.
- 72 b. Sally Lynn Doherty, born 1953 in Greenock.

53. Ann Hood (Sarah, Robert, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born 12th March 1932 in Kilmarnock. She married David Ramsay, 1954 in Kilmarnock and after the birth of their two children emigrated to Mansfield, Ohio. .

Children of Ann Hood and David Ramsay:

- 73 a. Mame Kay Ramsay, born 1958 in Glasgow.
- 74 b. Beth Ann Ramsay, born 1963 in Mansfield.

54. Robert (Bobby) Black (James Armour, Robert, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born on 1928 in Kilmarnock. He married Elizabeth (Elsie) Hay in 1950, in Kilmarnock. Bobby died in Kilmarnock in 1999, predeceased by his wife who died there in 1987

Children of Bobby Black and Elsie Hay:

- 75 a. James Gordon Black, born 1952.
- 76 b. Janice Black, born 1953.

55. Mary (Maureen) Black (James Armour, Robert, Matthew B., Robert) was born in 1935. She married Robert Adam in 1958.

Children of Maureen Black and Robert Adam:

- 77 a. Douglas Adam, born 1962.
- 78 b. Lesley Adam, born 1965.

57. Margaret McCrae (Mary (May) McCallum Fulton, Margaret Wilson McCallum Black, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1949 in Kilmarnock. She married Alan Nicolson

Children of Margaret McCrae and Alan Nicolson:

- 79 a. Lorna Nicolson, born in 1974.
- 80 b. Morag Nicolson, born in 1978.

58. Ann McCrae (Mary (May) McCallum Fulton, Margaret Wilson McCallum Black, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1954 in Kilmarnock. She married John Downie.

Children of Ann McCrae and John Downie:

- 81 a. Stephen Downie, born 1988.

61. James Harvey Black (Matthew, James Morton, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1940 in Aberdeen. He Married Sally Elizabeth Barks in 1966.

Children of Harvey Black and Sally Barks:

- 82 a. Catherine Elizabeth Black, born 1970 in Bristol.
- 83 b. Allison Clare Black, born 1972 in Bristol.

62. Elizabeth Hall Black (Matthew, James Morton, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1943 in Bridge of Earn. She married Anthony Geoffrey Bellamy in 1970.

Children of Elizabeth Black and Tony Bellamy:

- 84 a. Joanne Bellamy, born 1976.
- 85 b. Anthony Stephen Bellamy, born 1981.

63. Michael Lansdale Robinson (Ella Currie, James Morton, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1946 in Cirencester. He married Patricia Clitheroe in 1973. He married Heather Entwistle in 1984.

Children of Michael Robinson and Patricia Clitheroe:

- 86 a. Suzanne Karen Robinson, born 1975.
- 87 b. Nicholas James Lansdale Robinson, born 1980.

Children of Michael Robinson and Heather Entwistle:

- 88 a. Lansdale Robinson, born 1990.
- 89 b. Evelyn Helen Robinson, born 1993.

64. Anthony David Robinson (Ella Currie, James Morton, Matthew Brown, Robert) was born in 1948 in Holywood, Co. Down, N.Ireland. He married Lorna Sherrard Fulton in Vancouver in 1977.

Children of David Robinson and Lorna Fulton:

- 90 a. Andrew Fulton Robinson, born 1981 in Vancouver, Canada.
- 91 b. Simon Kenneth Robinson, born 1982 in Vancouver, Canada.
- 92 c. Katherine (Katie) Lorna Robinson, born 1985 in Vancouver, Canada.

FIGURES:**Acknowledgements:**

Fig.0-1.Ronnie Robinson.
 Fig.0-2.Scotland's People.
 Fig.0-3.Scotland's Places.
 Fig.0-4.Dick Institute.
 Fig.0-5.Balmaclellan Census.
 Fig.0-6. Irvine Burns Club.
 Fig.0-7.Kilmarnock Rambles.

Prologue: Pages 1-2

Fig.0-8.Always Turn the Page.
 Fig.0-9.Map Scottish Counties.
 Fig.0-10.Kilmarnock Burns.
 Fig.0-11.Kilmarnock Gravesite.

Chapter 1: Pages 3-4.

Fig.1-1.Map Anglo Saxon Brit.
 Fig.1-2.Eurasian Adam.
 Fig.1-3.Distribution Haplogroup.
 Fig.1-4.Black Distribution 1841.
 Fig.1-5.Harry Potter Tapestry.

Chapter 2: Pages 5-11.

Fig.2-1.James Black 1841.
 Fig.2-2.James Black 1851.
 Fig.2-3.James Black 1861.
 Fig.2-4.Map Balmaclellan Parish.
 Fig.2-5.James Black 1865.
 Fig.2-6.Galloway Map.
 Fig.2-7.Language Distribution.
 Fig.2-8.Kirkcudbright. Parishes.
 Fig.2-9.Penpont Blacks.
 Fig.2-10.Map Balmaclellan.
 Fig.2-11.Balmaclellan Photos.
 Fig.2-12.Balmaclellan Church.
 Fig.2-13.Covenanter Sites.
 Fig.2-14.Balmaclellan Motte.
 Fig.2-15.Nether Monybuie
 Fig.2-16.Black McKie F/T.
 Fig.2-17.James Black 1817.
 Fig.2-18.Lowland Clearances

Chapter 3: Pages 12-14.

Fig.3-1.John Gemmel
 Fig.3-2.Barbara Gemmel,1793.
 Fig.3-3.Ayrshire Map.
 Fig.3-4.James & Jean Gemmel.
 Fig.3-5.Robbie Burns.
 Fig.3-6.Mossgiel Farm.
 Fig.3-7.Jean Armour.
 Fig.3-8.Mauchline Street.
 Fig.3-9.Mauchline Map.
 Fig.3-10.Mauchline Memorial.

Chapter 4: Pages 15-20.

Fig.4-1.Tobacco Lairds.
 Fig.4-2.Triangular Trade.
 Fig.4-3.Paisley Map.
 Fig.4-4.Paisley Abbey.
 Fig.4-5.Paisley Shawl.
 Fig.4-6.Black Gemmel F/T.
 Fig.4-7.Tobacco Spinner.
 Fig.4-8. Dobie Tobacco.
 Fig.4-9.James & Barbara 1817.

Fig.4-10.Paisley Map.
 Fig.4-11.Paisley High Church.
 Fig.4-12.Paisley Canal.
 Fig.4-13.Paisley Painting.
 Fig.4-14.Radical Wars.
 Fig.4-15.Paisley 1820.

Chapter 5: Pages 21-29

Fig.5-1.Black Census 1841.
 Fig.5-2.James Black 1822.
 Fig.5-3.Morton Place.
 Fig.5-4.Kilmarnock Map 1783.
 Fig.5-5.Mauchline Belles.
 Fig.5-6.Thomas Morton.
 Fig.5-7.Kilmarnock Map.
 Fig.5-8.Black Locations.
 Fig.5-9.Dean Castle.
 Fig.5-10.Kilmarnock Cowl.
 Fig.5-11.Calico Printing.
 Fig.5-12.Kilmarnock Map 1819.
 Fig.5-13.Kilm.- Troon Railway.
 Fig.5-14.Stephenson Locomotive.
 Fig.5-15.Laigh Milton Viaduct.
 Fig.5-16.Burns 1st Edition 1786.
 Fig.5-17.Wilson Shop & Statue.
 Fig.5-18.Kilmarnock Cross.
 Fig.5-19.Kilmarnock Direct.1846.
 Fig.5-20.Black Census 1851.
 Fig.5-21.Jane Black 1891.
 Fig.5-22.Brussels Carpet.
 Fig.5-23.Robert Stirling.
 Fig.5-24.BMK Carpets.
 Fig.5-25.Wee Gas Brae.
 Fig.5-26.Barbara Black 1858.
 Fig.5-27.Cheapside – Laigh Kirk.
 Fig.5-28.James Black,1865.
 Fig.5-29.Waterloo St. Kilmarnock.

Chapter 6: Pages 30-36.

Fig.6-1.Robert Black,1824.
 Fig.6-2.Robert & Sarah Black 1844.
 Fig.6-3.Robert Black Census 1851.
 Fig.6-4.Kilm. Water, Nelson Street.
 Fig.6-5.Robert Black Census 1861.
 Fig.6-6.High St. Kilmarnock.
 Fig.6-7.Robert Black Census 1871.
 Fig.6-8.Fulton Lane, Boyd Street.
 Fig.6-9.Thomas Kennedy.
 Fig.6-10.Kennedy Water Meter.
 Fig.6-11.Uncovered water meter.
 Fig.6-12.Kilm. Forge & Foundary.
 Fig.6-13.Kilm. Water & Forge.
 Fig.6-14.Glencairn area, Kilmarnock.
 Fig.6-15.Glenfield Kennedy.
 Fig.6-16.Fire Hydrant.
 Fig.6-17.G-K Factory.
 Fig.6-18.G-K Drinking Fountain.
 Fig.6-19.G-K Factory Floor.
 Fig.6-20.G-K Workforce 1872.
 Fig.6-21.Glencairn Square.
 Fig.6-22.RobertSarah Black 1879/80.
 Fig.6-23.Kilmarnock Map 1868.
 Fig.6-24.Kilm. Cross-Shaw Statue.

Fig.6-25.Court House, St. Marnocks.
 Fig.6-26.Black Census 1861.
 Fig.6-27.Thomas Black Census 1881.
 Fig.6-28.Frederick Morton Black.
Chapter 7: Pages 37-42.
 Fig.7-1.Map Fenwick & Grassyards..
 Fig.7-2.Fenwick Church 2013.
 Fig.7-3.Black-Brown-Park Family Tree.
 Fig.7-4.Matthew Brown Directory.
 Fig.7-5.O.S. Map Grassyards.
 Fig.7-6.North & South Grassyards 2013.
 Fig.7-7.High Grassyards 2013.
 Fig.7-8.Matthew / Sarah Brown 1834/35.
 Fig.7-9.Matthew Brown/Mary Park 1818
 Fig.7-10.Brown Census 1841.
 Fig.7-11.Brown Census 1871.
 Fig.7-12.Dean Street 2006.
 Fig.7-13.Black Bar 2006.
 Fig.7-14.Matthew Brown 1873.
 Fig.7-15.John Park/Janet Wallace 1778.
 Fig.7-16.Matthew Brown Census 1861.
 Fig.7-17.Map Pollokshaw.
 Fig.7-18.Pollokshaw Toll Booth.
 Fig.7-19.Betty Burns.
 Fig.7-20.Mary (Park) Brown 1886.

Chapter 8: Pages 43-53.

Fig.8-1.Matthew Black Census 1851.
 Fig.8-2.Matthew & Mary Black 1869.
 Fig.8-3.Portland Road Church.
 Fig.8-4.Kilmarnock Churches.
 Fig.8-5.Matthew Black Census 1871.
 Fig.8-6.Matthew Black Census 1881.
 Fig.8-7.College Wynd, Laigh Kirk.
 Fig.8-8.Kilm. Academy, Green Street.
 Fig.8-9.Corn Exchange / Palace Theatre.
 Fig.8-10.Kilm. Academy, Hamilton St..
 Fig.8-11.Kilmarnock Academy 1898.
 Fig.8-12.Mary Black, 1888.
 Fig.8-13.Robert Koch.
 Fig.8-14.Jeanie McCallum Black 1890.
 Fig.8-15.Kilmarnock Infirmary 1868.
 Fig.8-16.Matthew Black Census 1891.
 Fig.8-17.Mary McCallum Black 1888.
 Fig.8-18.Isabella Muir Black 1899.
 Fig.8-19.Matthew Black Census 1901.
 Fig.8-20.Sarah Brown Black 1905.
 Fig.8-21.Barbadoes Road, Kilm. 2006.
 Fig.8-22.S-W Kilmarnock Map.
 Fig.8-23.Kilm. unmarked grave 2006.
 Fig.8-24.Black Memorial Kilm. 2009.
 Fig.8-25.Matthew Black Census 1911.
 Fig.8-26.# 29,McLelland Drive 2006.
 Fig.8-27.Matthew Black 1918.
 Fig.8-28.Three generations 1922.
 Fig.8-29.Matthew Black 1929.
 Fig.8-30.Map of Fowlds Street, Kilm.
 Fig.8-31.Black Census 1901.
 Fig.8-32.Black Census 1911.
 Fig.8-33.Matthew Black 1947.
 Fig.8-34.Eliz. McCallum Black 1908.
 Fig.8-35.Mary McCallum Gailey 1939.

Fig.8-36.Helen Gailey 1950.
 Fig.8-37.Elizabeth Gailey 1951
 Fig.8-38.Grave Eliz.Gailey Prestwick.
 Fig.8-39.Grave Helen Gailey Prestwick.

Chapter 9: Pages 54-66.

Fig.9-1.McCallum F/T.
 Fig.9-2.Jean McCallum 1828.
 Fig.9-3.McCallum Census 1841.
 Fig.9-4.Kingdom of Dalriada.
 Fig.9-5.John & Marg.McCallum 1802.
 Fig.9-6.Map of Kintyre Parish.
 Fig.9-7.Saddell Abbey.
 Fig.9-8.McCallum son 1781.
 Fig.9-9.Map Carradale.
 Fig.9-10.Aerial view Carradale.
 Fig.9-11.Mary McCallum 1807.
 Fig.9-12.Irvine River & Town.
 Fig.9-13.Map of Irvine 1826.
 Fig.9-14.Carter's Insigna.
 Fig.9-15.New Harbour Irvine.
 Fig.9-16.Map Fullarton 1832.
 Fig.9-17.Harbourmaster's House.
 Fig.9-18.Burns Glasgow Vennel.
 Fig.9-19.Burns & Brown Irvine.
 Fig.9-20.Burns Statue Irvine.
 Fig.9-21.Map Irvine & Fullarton.
 Fig.9-22.Irvine in 1800.
 Fig.9-23.McCallum Census 1851.
 Fig.9-24.John McCallum 1857.
 Fig.9-25 George Mungles Census 1851.
 Fig.9-26. George Mungles 1878.
 Fig.9-27.George Mungles Migration.
 Fig.9-28.Kilwaughter Parish.
 Fig.9-29 Kilwaughter Castle.
 Fig.9-30.Map of 16th century Falkirk.
 Fig.9-31.Coal Carters.
 Fig.9-32.Carter Statue Irvine.
 Fig.9-33.George Mungles Census 1861.
 Fig.9-34.George Mungles Census 1871.
 Fig.9-35.George Mungles Will 1880.
 Fig.9-36 Irvine Quay & Ship Inn.
 Fig.9-37.Mungles Grave Irvine.
 Fig.9-38.McCallum Census 1861.
 Fig.9-39.McCallum Census 1871.
 Fig.9-40.Margaret McCallum 1875.
 Fig.9-41.Jeanie McCallum Census 1881.
 Fig.9-42.Montgomery St., Fullarton.
 Fig.9-43.Jeanie McCallum Census 1891.
 Fig.9-44.Jeanie McCallum 1898.
 Fig.9-45 McCallum Census 1851.
 Fig.9-46.McCallum Grave Irvine.

Chapter 10: Pages 67-77.

Fig.10-1.Robert Black 1869.
 Fig.10-2.Robert & Mary Black 1892.
 Fig.10-3.High Kirk, Kilmarnock.
 Fig.10-4.Black & Armour F/T.
 Fig.10-5.John Armour 1794.
 Fig.10-6.Robert Armour 1822.
 Fig.10-7.Armour Census 1841.
 Fig.10-8.Drawboy Weaver.
 Fig.10-9.Armour Census 1851.

Fig.10-10.Robert Armour 1877.
 Fig.10-11.James Armour 1850.
 Fig.10-12.Armour Census 1861.
 Fig.10-13.James Annie Armour 1870.
 Fig.10-14.Mary Armour Census 1871
 Fig.10-15.James Armour 1878.
 Fig.10-16.Annie Armour 1879.
 Fig.10-17.Mary Armour Census 1881
 Fig.10-18.Mary Lang/John Parker .
 Fig.10-19.Parker Census 1841.
 Fig.10-20.Annie Parker 1847.
 Fig.10-21.Parker Census 1861.
 Fig.10-22.West George St, Kilm.
 Fig.10-23.Black Census 1901.
 Fig.10-24. Kilmaurs/ Ardenlea 1989
 Fig.10-25.Map of Kilmaurs.
 Fig.10-26.Black Census 1911.
 Fig.10-27.Kilmarnock Cross/King St.
 Fig.10-28.Johnnie Walker.
 Fig.10-29.Robert Black Hill Street.
 Fig.10-30.Map Hill St.-Bonnyton Rd.
 Fig.10-31 Bert, Mary, Ann, Sarah, Mum
 Fig.10-32.Robert Black 1929.
 Fig.10-33.Mary Lang Black 1948.
 Fig.10-34.Black Family Grave Kilm.
 Fig.10-35.Annie Parker Black 1948.
 Fig.10-36.Mary McC.Black 1948.
 Fig.10-37.Jeanie 1976 & Grave Rec.
 Fig.10-38.Sarah Black 1922.
 Fig.10-39.Map Annanhill/Holehouse.
 Fig.10-40.Matthew B.Black 1908.
 Fig.10-41.Map of Armour Street.
 Fig.10-42.Grave Matthew/Jen Black

Chapter 11: Pages 78-85.

Fig.11-1 Robert Black 1900.
 Fig.11-2.Royal Scots Fusiliers.
 Fig.11-3.Bert's RAF Wings.
 Fig.11-4.Bert in uniform 1914.
 Fig.11-5.Sopwith Camel.
 Fig.11-6.Robert Johnstone 1914.
 Fig.11-7.Mary K. C. Johnstone 1924.
 Fig.11-8.Brick Pres. Ch. New York.
 Fig.11-9.Bert & Mary Black 1926.
 Fig.11-10.Johnst. Reid Copland F/T.
 Fig.11-11.Dumfriesshire Parishes.
 Fig.11-12.Johnstone Census 1851.
 Fig.11-13.Lesmahagow.
 Fig.11-14.John/Marion Johnstone
 Fig.11-15.Robert Johnstone 1869.
 Fig.11-16.Map of Largs.
 Fig.11-17.Gogo Mill, Largs.
 Fig.11-18.Largs Bay.
 Fig.11-19.Largs Main Street.
 Fig.11-20.Robert /Jessie Johnstone
 Fig.11-21.Bridge St., Galston.
 Fig.11-22.James Ried 1823.
 Fig.11-23.David W. Ried 1824.
 Fig.11-24.Reid Census 1841.
 Fig.11-25.Mary Copland 1828.
 Fig.11-26.Copland Census 1841.
 Fig.11-27.Map of Kelso.

Fig.11-28.Kelso Abey.
 Fig.11-29.Roxburgh Abbey.
 Fig.11-30.Jessie K. Reid 1860.
 Fig.11-31.Reid Census 1881.
 Fig.11-32.Mary K. C. Johnstone 1900.
 Fig.11-33.Jessie K. Johnstone 1905.
 Fig.11-34.Waterside St., Kilmarnock.
 Fig.11-35.US Black Migration 1880.
 Fig.11-36.Mansfield Ohio.
 Fig.11-37.Robert Black in kilt 1930.
 Fig.11-38.Robert & Mary Black 1964.
 Fig.11-39.Black Cousins 1989.

Chapter 12: Pages 86-94.

Fig.12-1.James Armour Black 1906.
 Fig.12-2.James & Mary Black 1928.
 Fig.12-3.Henderson U.F. Pres. Ch. Kilm.
 Fig.12-4.Brown & Wright F/T.
 Fig.12-5.William & Jean Brown 1838.
 Fig.12-6.Brown Census 1851.
 Fig.12-7.Map of Lanarkshire.
 Fig.12-8.William & Mary Brown 1871.
 Fig.12-9.Hightae Village.
 Fig.12-10.William Brown 1875.
 Fig.12-11.Lawhead Tabrax.
 Fig.12-12.Brown Census 1881.
 Fig.12-13.Map of Dumfriesshire
 Fig.12-14.Brown Census 1891.
 Fig.12-15.Brown Family Photo 1895.
 Fig.12-16.William Brown 1913.
 Fig.12-17.Mary Brown 1922.
 Fig.12-18.Kipford, Colvend Parish.
 Fig.12-19.William & Eliz. Brown 1906.
 Fig.12-20.Henry & Ellen Higgins 1879.
 Fig.12-21.Elizabeth Higgins 1888.
 Fig.12-22.Higgins Census 1901.
 Fig.12-23.Annan Port.
 Fig.12-24.Annan High Street.
 Fig.12-25.Solway Viaduct.
 Fig.12-26.Higgins Family Photo 1906.
 Fig.12-27.Mary Wright Brown 1905.
 Fig.12-28.Brown Family Census 1911.
 Fig.12-29. Brown Gravestone, Annan.
 Fig.12-30.William Brown WWI.
 Fig.12-31.Molly Brown, Ulster 1914-18.
 Fig.12-32.Jack Higgins.
 Fig.12-33.Henry & Ellen Higgins.
 Fig.12-34.William / Helen Brown 1918.
 Fig.12-35.Brown Shop Prertwick.
 Fig.12-36.Main St. Prestwick.
 Fig.12-37.Brown Grave Prestwick.
 Fig.12-38.Fairlie Largs.
 Fig.12-39.Hazelmount Hotel Kippford.
 Fig.12-40.Kippford Harbour.
 Fig.12-41.James & Molly Black 1989.
 Fig.12-42.Masonhill Crematorium.
Chapter 13; Pages 95-99.
 Fig.13-1.Margaret W. McC Black 1877.
 Fig.13.2.Marg.& Thomas Fulton 1911.
 Fig.13-3.Fulton & Wilson F/T.
 Fig.13-4.Map of Ayrshire Parishes.
 Fig.13-5.Fulton Census 1841.

Fig.13-6. Map of Troon 1840.
 Fig.13-7. Troon Harbour.
 Fig.13-8. Troon Templehill.
 Fig.13-9. Troon Portland Street.
 Fig.13-10. James Fulton Census 1851.
 Fig.13-11. Campbell St. Riccarton.
 Fig.13-12. James & Marg. Fulton 1860.
 Fig.13-13. Wilson Census 1851.
 Fig.13-14. Map Kelk Place, Elderslie etc.
 Fig.13-15. Fulton Census 1881.
 Fig.13-16. James & Marg. Fulton Grave.
 Fig.13-17. Thomas Fulton 1900.
 Fig.13-18. Thomas & Marg. Fulton 1930.
 Fig.13-19. #32, Blackwood Ave, Kilm.
 Fig.13-20. Thomas Fulton 1932.
 Fig.13-21. Margaret Fulton 1954.
 Fig.13-22. Mary McC Black Fulton.
 Fig.13-23. Constance McCrae 1940.
 Fig.13-24. McCrae Family Grave.
 Fig.13-25. Saxone, Titchfield St, Kilm.
 Fig.13-26. Matthew/ Mary McCrae 1948.
 Fig.13-27. Peggy Fulton 1950.
 Fig.13-28. Betty, Marg, Hugh Fulton 1950

Chapter 14: Pages 100-105.

Fig.14-1. James Black 1887.
 Fig.14-2. Birth Cert. Correction.
 Fig.14-3. James & Ellen Black 1907.
 Fig.14-4. St. Marnocks Ch. Kilm.
 Fig.14-5. S. Hamilton Street.
 Fig.14-6. James Black.
 Fig.14-7. Ellen Currie.
 Fig.14-8. Matthew Black 1908.
 Fig.14-9. Black Census 1911.
 Fig.14-10. E-Type Submarine.
 Fig.14-11. Ella Currie Black 1916.
 Fig.14-12. George Sq. Glasgow 1919.
 Fig.14-13. Map of Earlston & Todriggs.
 Fig.14-14. Auchincruive Agric. College.
 Fig.14-15. Map of Prestwick.
 Fig.14-16. Brucewell 1948.
 Fig.14-17. Helen David Michael 1951
 Fig.14-18. Family Photo Brucewell.
 Fig.14-19. Brucewell & St. Ninians.
 Fig.14-20. Bruce's Well.
 Fig.14-21. James Black & budgies.
 Fig.14-22. Helen & James Black.
 Fig.14-23. Monkton Cem. Prestwick.
 Fig.14-24. James Black unmarked grave.
 Fig.14-25. Helen, Matthew, St. Andrews.
 Fig.14-26. Black Memorial Prestwick.
 Fig.14-27. Helen Black Mem. Kirkcaldy.
 Fig.14-28. Kirkcaldy Crematorium.

Chapter 15: Pages 106-115.

Fig.15-1. Map of Ayrshire coalfields.
 Fig.15-2. Lachland & Marg. Currie 1802.
 Fig.15-3. Currie, Drinnan, Carrol F/T.
 Fig.15-4. Ayrshire Parish Map.
 Fig.15-5. Tarbolton Parish.
 Fig.15-6. Robert Currie 1810.
 Fig.15-7. Burnbrae 18th century.
 Fig.15-8. Burnbrae 2008.

Fig.15-9. Currie Census 1841.
 Fig.15-10. Robert Mary Currie 1839.
 Fig.15-11. Thomas Currie 1841.
 Fig.15-12. Coal. Women & Children.
 Fig.15-13. Crawfordston.
 Fig.15-14. Weston Smithy.
 Fig.15-15. John McAdam.
 Fig.15-16. Turnpike Toll Booth.
 Fig.15-17. Toll Bar Riots.
 Fig.15-18. Burns Lochlea Farm.
 Fig.15-19. Bachelor Club Tarbolton.
 Fig.15-20. Burns Masonic Entry 1781
 Fig.15-21. Manson's Inn Tarbolton.
 Fig.15-22. Currie Census 1851.
 Fig.15-23. Map of Hurlford.
 Fig.15-24. Robert /Eliz. Currie 1858.
 Fig.15-25. Thomas/Janet Currie 1860.
 Fig.15-26. Hurlford Free Church.
 Fig.15-27. Currie Census 1861.
 Fig.15-28. Helen Currie 1867.
 Fig.15-29. Catherine Currie 1867.
 Fig.15-30. Currie Census 1871.
 Fig.15-31. Hurlford Cross.
 Fig.15-32. Howie Fireclay Works.
 Fig.15-33. Currie Census 1881.
 Fig.15-34. Fatal Pit Fall 1888.
 Fig.15-35. Ellen Currie 1889.
 Fig.15-36. Currie Census 1891.
 Fig.15-37. Currie Census 1901.
 Fig.15-38. Currie Census 1911.
 Fig.15-39. Photo Janet Currie.
 Fig.15-40. Janet (Carrol) Currie 1922.
 Fig.15-41. Thomas Currie 1919.

Chapter 16: Pages 116-120.

Fig.16-1. Carrol Census 1841.
 Fig.16-2. Map of Old Monkland.
 Fig.16-3. Monkland Canal.
 Fig.16-4. James Watt.
 Fig.16-5. Lanarkshire Coal Pit.
 Fig.16-6. Lanarkshire Row Housing.
 Fig.16-7. Cuihill Gullet.
 Fig.16-8. Carrol Census 1851.
 Fig.16-9. Map Quin, Ennis & Madara.
 Fig.16-10. Map of Co. Clare.
 Fig.16-11. Quinville Abbey.
 Fig.16-12. Ejection of Irish.
 Fig.16-13. Post-famine villages.
 Fig.16-14. Orator Daniel O'Connell.
 Fig.16-15. Daniel O'Connell.
 Fig.16-16. Daniel O'Connell Statue.
 Fig.16-17. Janet Carrol Census 1851.

Chapter 17: Pages 121-124.

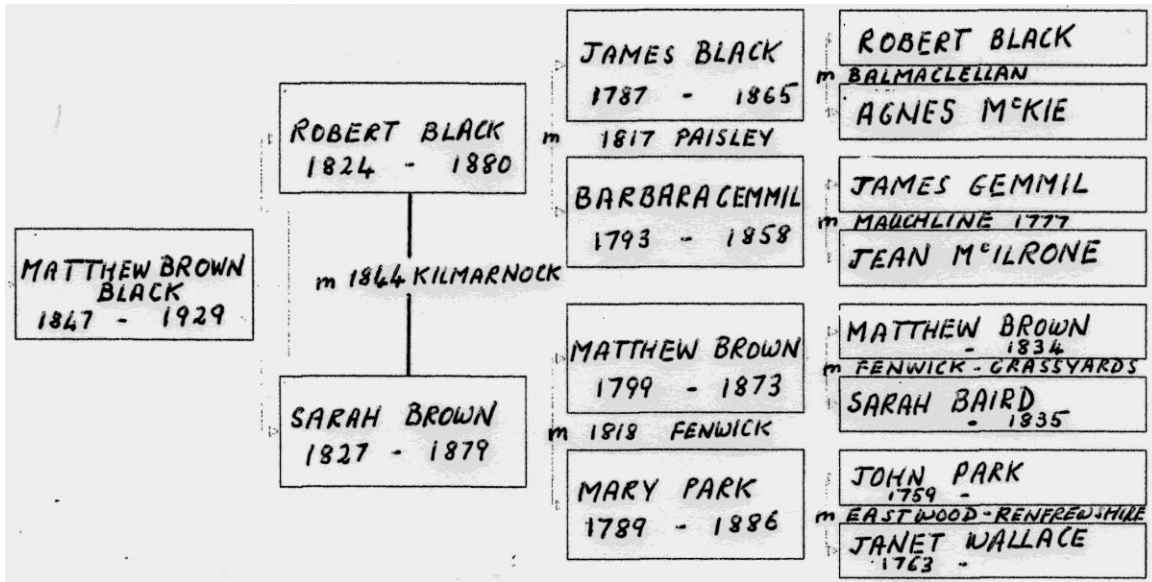
Fig.17-1. Old Hurlford.
 Fig.17-2. Helen (Ellen) Currie 1887.
 Fig.17-3. John Houston register.
 Fig.17-4. Houston Census 1881.
 Fig.17-5. Flynn Census 1891.
 Fig.17-6. Map of Kilmarnock.
 Fig.17-7. Robert McCaw 1892.
 Fig.17-8. Robert/ Ellen McCaw 1893.
 Fig.17-9. McCaw Census 1901.

Fig.17-10. Janet Carrol McCaw 1902.
 Fig.17-11. Four Generations.
 Fig.17-12. London Rd. Trams Kilm.
 Fig.17-13. Glebe Road, Kilm.
 Fig.17-14. McCaw Census 1911.
 Fig.17-15. Stobcross St., Glasgow.
 Fig.17-16. Outposts & Convoys.
 Fig.17-17. Ellen (Currie) McCaw 1930.
 Fig.17-18. Robert McCaw 1940.
 Fig.17-19. McCaw family Grave, Kilm.
Chapter 18: Pages 125-132.
 Fig.18-1. Matthew Black/ grandson 1920.
 Fig.18-2. Alexande. & Mariam Hall 1909.
 Fig.18-3. Cardonald U.F. Church.
 Fig.18-4. Old Aberdeen.
 Fig.18-5. Hall/Smith/Urquhart/F/T.
 Fig.18-6. Map Aberdeen/ Banff/ Moray.
 Fig.18-7. Gardenstown.
 Fig.18-8. Macduff.
 Fig.18-9. West/Skinner/McGee F/T.
 Fig.18-10. Matthew Black and parents.
 Fig.18-11. St. Maty's St. Andrews 2005.
 Fig.18-12. Dead Sea Scrolls.
 Fig.18-13. Ethel/Helen/Matthew/Jimmy.
 Fig.18-14. Buchanan Gardens 2005.
 Fig.18-15. Mem. Matthew/Ethel/St. Marys
 Fig.18-16. Ella & Matthew Black 1930.
 Fig.18-17. Ella at the Ayr Show 1937/38.
 Fig.18-18. Ken & Ella Robinson 1940.
 Fig.18-19. Kenneth & Ella Robinson.
 Fig.18-20. St. Nicholas, Prestwick.
 Fig.18-21. Old Stratford.
 Fig.18-22. Frank/Alice Robinson 1911.
 Fig.18-23. Robinson/Crossley/Warb.F/T.
 Fig.18-24. Map of Lancs. & W. Yorcs.
 Fig.18-25. Blackburn.
 Fig.18-26. Summerseat.
 Fig.18-27. Donegall Quay Belfast.
 Fig.18-28. Lansdale/Syddall/Haslam F/T.
 Fig.18-29. Little Lever Canal.
 Fig.18-30. Bradley Fold.
 Fig.18-31. Auchincruive 2013.
 Fig.18-32. WAEC Govt. Award 1945.
 Fig.18-33. Bletchley Park.
 Fig.18-34. Hut 'C' Codebreaking.
 Fig.18-35. Enigma Machine.
 Fig.18-36. Ella & parents, Belfast.
 Fig.18-37. Ken & Ella, Marlow, Bucks.
 Fig.18-38. Southport Crematorium.
Chapter 19: Pages 133-136.
 Fig.19-1. Ellisland Burns Farm
 Fig.19-2. Burns Statue Dumfries..
 Fig.19-3. Stirling Castle Bruce/Wallace.
 Fig.19-4. Burns & Wallace Memorial.
 Fig.19-5. Wallace's Seat 2013.
 Fig.19-6. Wallace's Seat Website.
 Fig.19-7. Scottish Enlightenment.
 Fig.19-8. Church Report, 1923.
 Fig.19-9. Advert for workers.
 Fig.19-10. Living & working conditions.
 Fig.19-11. Last word from the Bard.

FAMILY TREES.

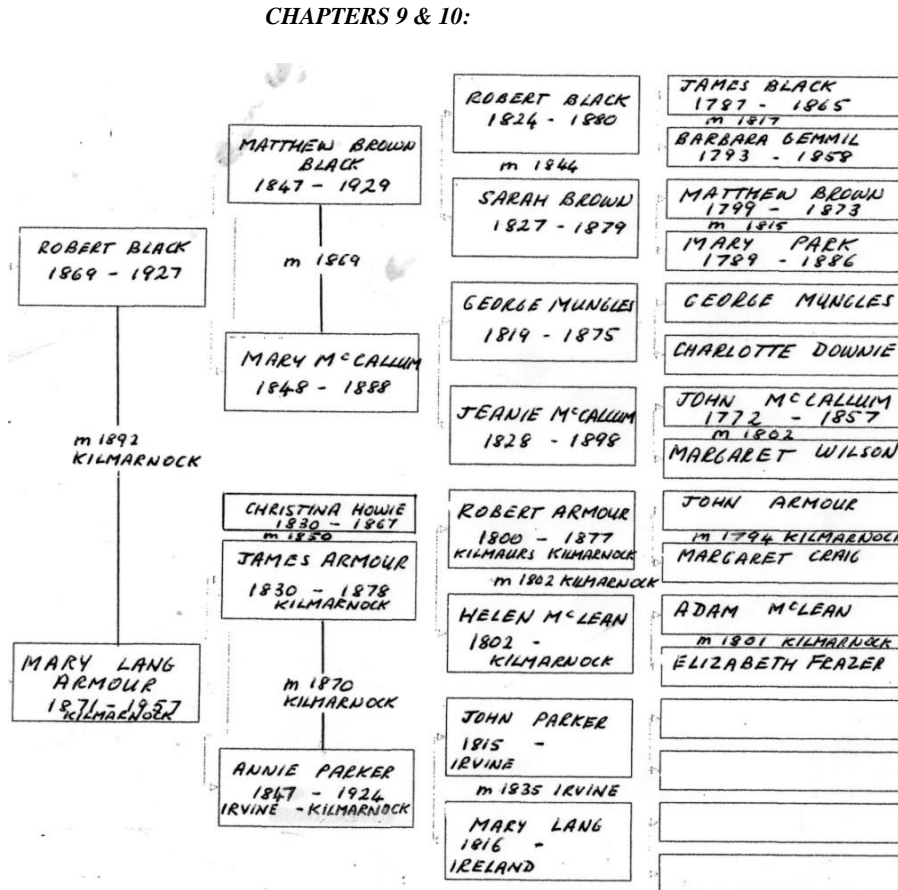
(A)

**BLACK, BROWN, GEMMIL, PARK,
McKIE, McILRONE, BAIRD, & WALLACE FAMILIES:
CHAPTERS 2 to 8:**



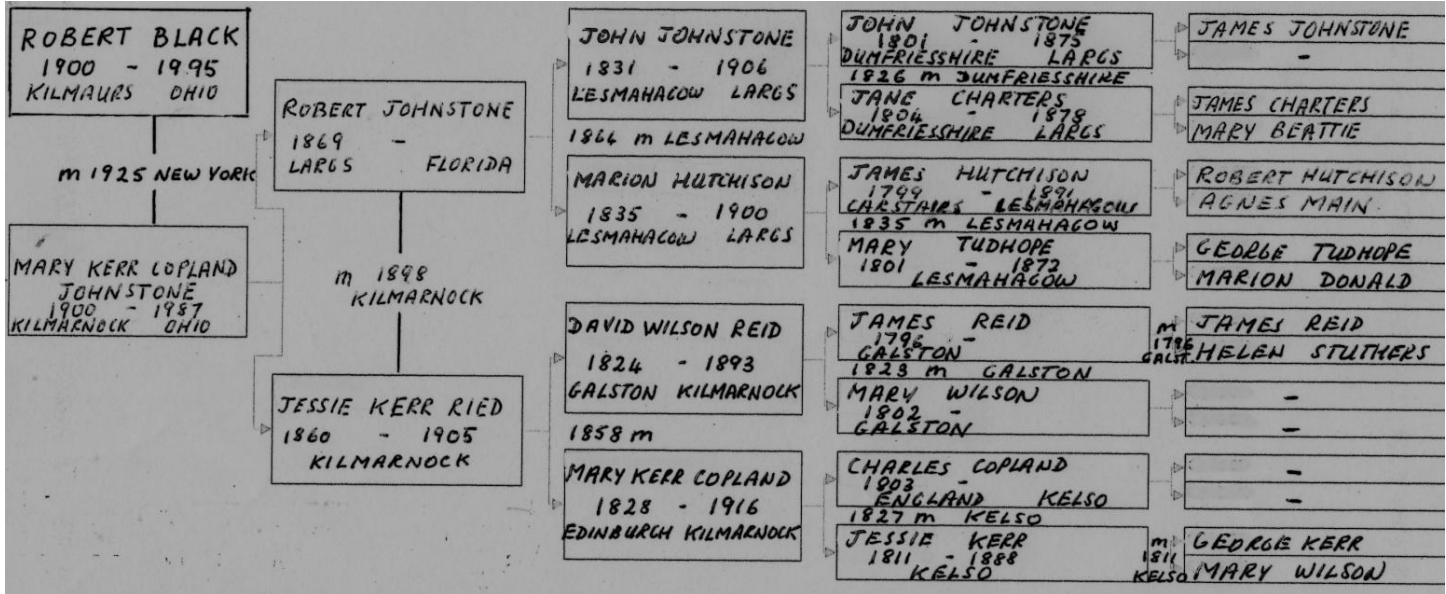
(B)

**BLACK, ARMOUR, PARKER, HOWIE, McLEAN, LANG, CRAIG, FRASER,
McCALLUM, MUNGLES, DOWNIE & WILSON FAMILIES:
CHAPTERS 9 & 10:**



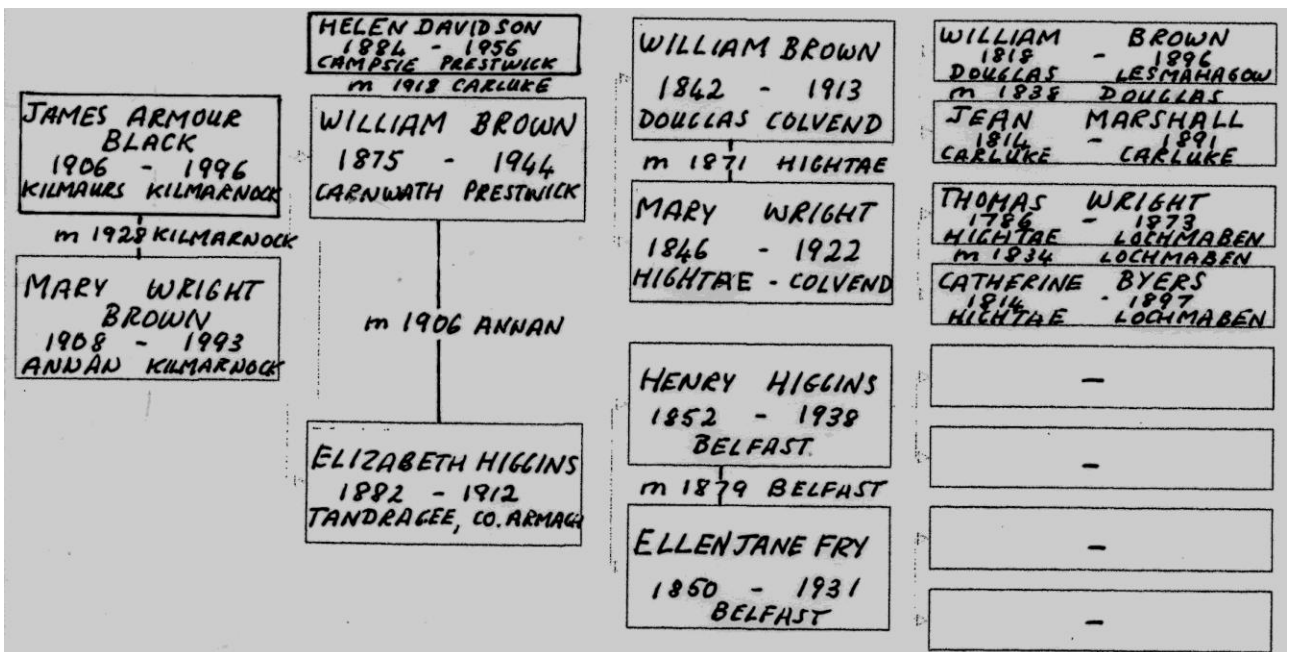
(C)

BLACK, JOHNSTONE, RIED, HUTCHISON, COPLAND, CHARTERS, TUDHOPE, WILSON, KERR, BEATTIE, MAIN,
DONALD, STUTHERS & KERR FAMILIES:
CHAPTER 11:



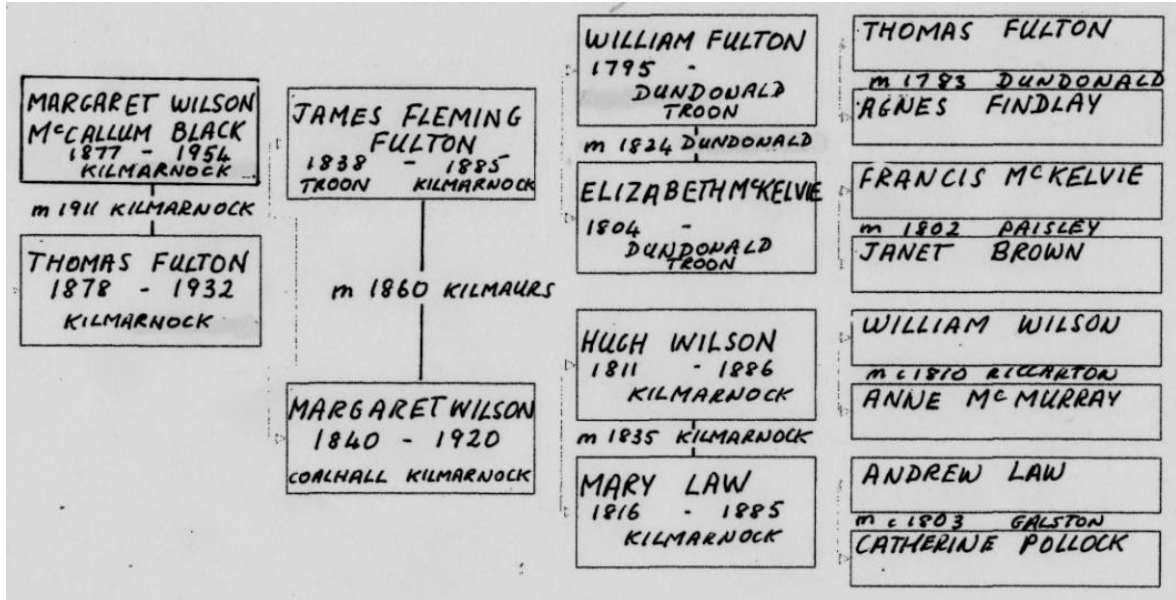
(D)

BLACK, BROWN, DAVIDSON, HIGGINS, WRIGHT, FRY, MARSHALL & BYERS FAMILIES:
CHAPTER 12:



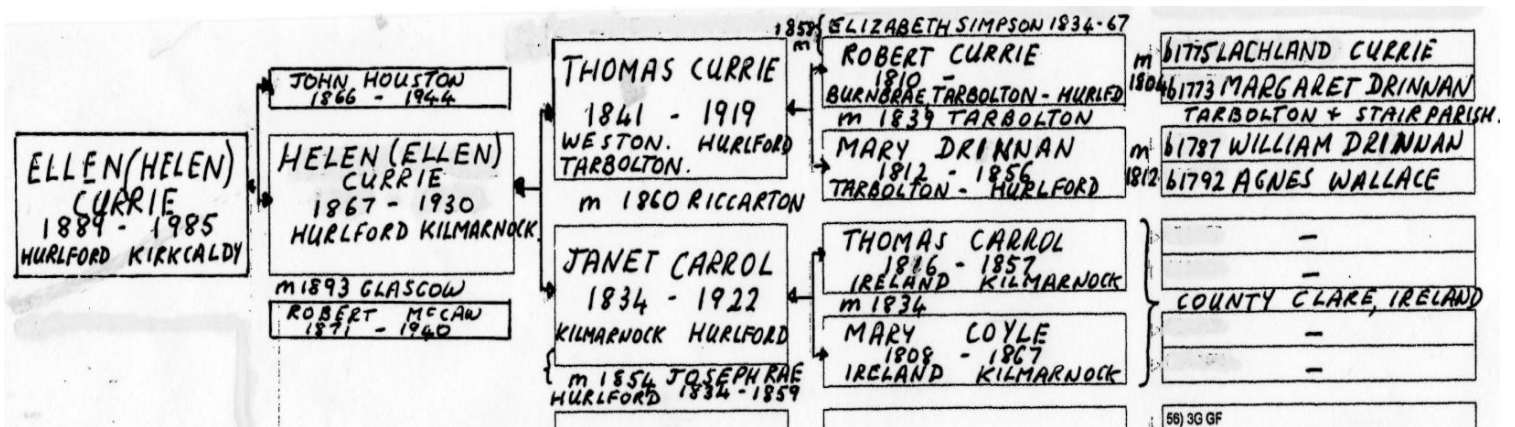
(E)

BLACK, FULTON, WILSON, McKELVIE, LAW, FINDLAY, BROWN, McMURRAY & POLLOCK FAMILIES:
CHAPTER 13:



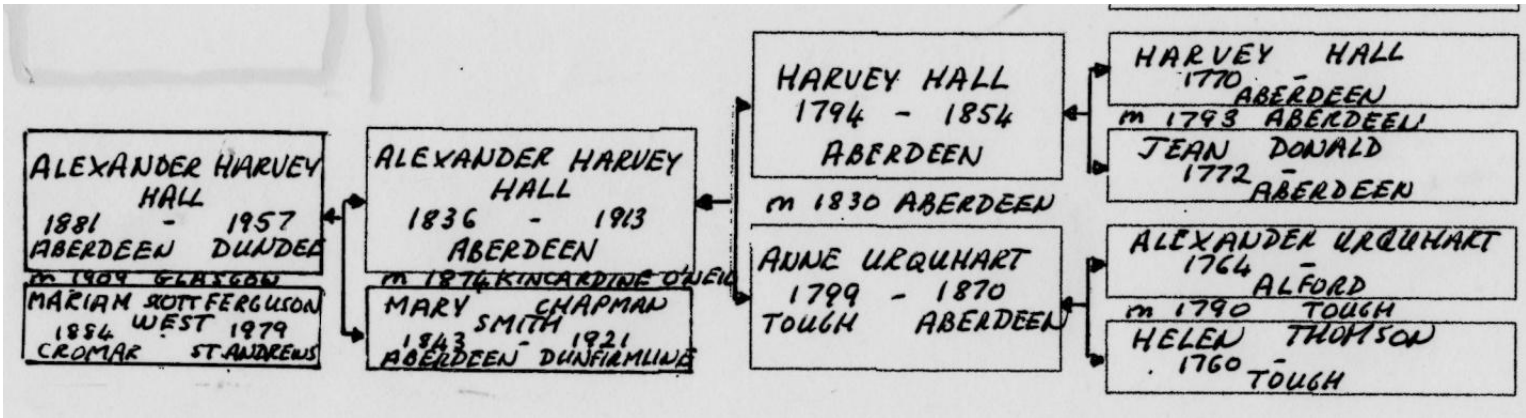
(F)

CURRIE, HOUSTON, McCAW, CARROL, RAE, DRINNAN, COYLE & WALLACE FAMILIES:
CHAPTER 15:



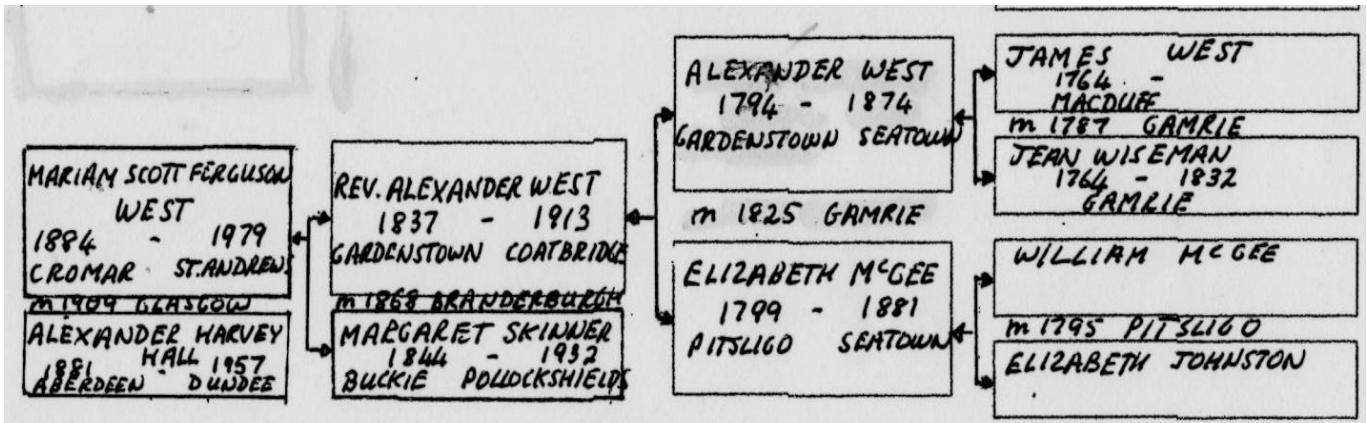
(G)

HALL, WEST, CHAPMAN- SMITH, URQUHART, DONALD & THOMSON:
CHAPTER 18:



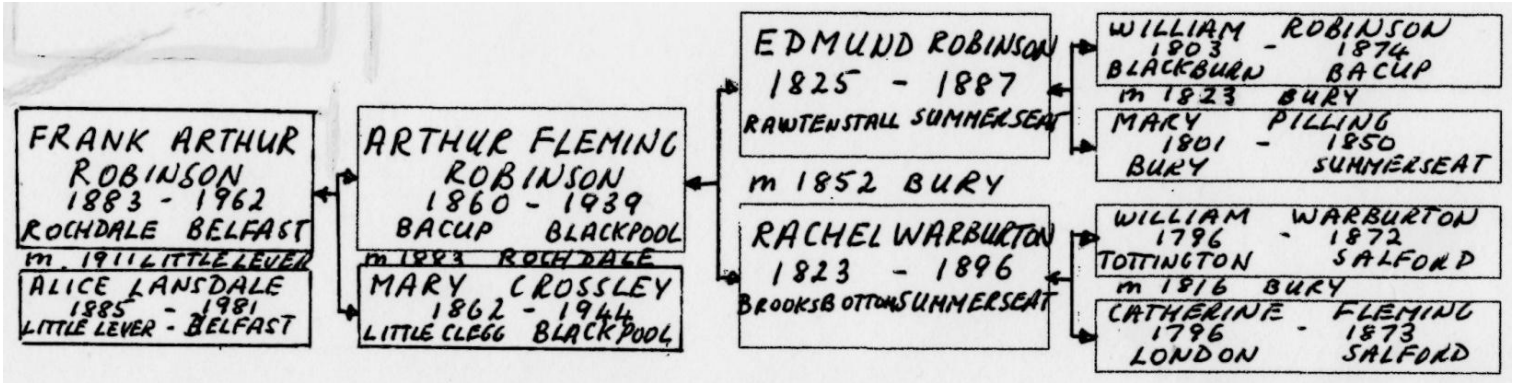
(H)

WEST, HALL, SKINNER, McGEE, WISEMAN & JOHNSTON FAMILIES:
CHAPTER 18:



(I)

ROBINSON, LANSDALE, CROSSLEY, WARBURTON, PILLING & FLEMING FAMILIES:
CHAPTER 18:



(J)

LANSDALE, ROBINSON, SYDDALL, HASLAM & WILDE FAMILIES:
CHAPTER 18:

